

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

- Aaron, plague stayed by prayers of, ii, 68.
- Abbeville, prehistoric remains found near, i, 271-273.
- Abbott, Prof., specimens from the drift at Trenton in the collection of, i, 280, note.
- Abd Allatif, on the natural history of Egypt, i, 37.
- Abel, Karl, his work in philology, ii, 203.
- Abélard, his theory of insanity, ii, 104. His attempt to employ reason in interpreting the Scriptures, 302. Cited, 303, note.
- Aben Ezra, on the authorship of the Pentateuch, ii, 313. His interpretation of Solomon's Song, 326.
- Abgarus, letter of Christ to, proved a fraud, ii, 303, 316.
- Abimelech, his position in Eusebius's chronological tables, i, 250.
- Abiram, God's punishment of, i, 334.
- Abraham, appearance of a star at his birth, i, 172. Imprint of his feet on stones, ii, 212. His country and kindred, allegorical signification of, 294.
- Abraham, St., his faith an evidence of his holiness, ii, 69.
- Abridgment of the Records in the Tower of London*, cited, ii, 269, note.
- Absalom, identification of the tree on which he was hanged, ii, 240.
- Abydos, list of kings in the temples at, i, 258.
- Abyssinia, epidemics of dancing in, ii, 163.
- Academia, Cardinal Manning's address before the, i, 71. Foundation of the, 72.
- Academy*, cited, i, 86, note.
- Academy of the Lincei, hostility of the Pope to, i, 393, 394.
- Academy of Music, erection of, by Napoleon III, ii, 93.
- Academy of Sciences in France, i, 41. Attempt to found one at Vienna, 58.
- Academy for the Study of Nature, foundation of, at Naples, i, 41.
- Accademia del Cimento in Italy, i, 41. Theological opposition to, i, 393.
- Acias, Acosta on, i, 46.
- Acosta, Emanuel, collection of letters published by, ii, 8, 9, 12. His commentaries, 17, 18. Cited, 11, note.
- Acosta, Joseph, on the distribution of animals, i, 45, 46. On Lactantius's arguments regarding the antipodes, 110, note. His *Natural and Moral History of the Indies*, 125. His declaration regarding the poles of the heavens, 125. On the absence of miracles in Xavier's career, ii, 9, 10, 19, 21. His views on the use of cocaine, 61. Cited, i, 49, note; 105, note; 110, note; 126, note; ii, 10, note.
- Acropolis, imprint of Poseidon's trident on, ii, 211.
- Acta Conciliorum*, cited, i, 386, note; ii, 45, note.
- Acta Sanctorum*, cited, ii, 28, note; 41, note; 73, note.
- Acts, cited, i, 374, note; ii, 101, note.
- Adam, representation of God extracting Eve from his side, i, 26. Provision made for sacrifice of animals by, 27. His coat made by the Almighty, 27. His naming of the animals, 31. Identification of the cavern he inhabited after the expulsion from Eden, 38; ii, 240. Certain creatures not named by, i, 42. Scepticism in regard to his naming all the animals, 44, 47, 54. Wilberforce on the fall of, 70. Origin of language used by, ii, 169, 179, 204. His naming of the animals, 195. Fishes not named by, 196. Invention of letters ascribed to, 197. Crater filled by the tears of, 214.
- Adams, C. K., cited, i, 110, note; 113, note.
- Adams, John, on the prejudice against

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

398

INDEX.

- the lightning-rod, i, 366. Cited, 367, note.
- Adams, Mrs. John, on the Canterbury Cathedral, ii, 334, note.
- Adams, W. E., cited, i, 87, note.
- Adams, W. H. D., cited, ii, 49, note.
- Adams's *Dictionary of all Religions*, cited, ii, 157, note.
- Addis and Arnold's *Catholic Dictionary*, cited, i, 5, note; 125, note; ii, 103, note; 266, note; 268, note; 285, note; 316, note.
- Addison, his praise of Burnet's work, i, 219.
- Adeline, cited, ii, 111, note.
- Adelung, his work in comparative philology, ii, 190, 191.
- Adonis, transformation of, ii, 219.
- Adrian VI, Pope, his bull against sorcery, i, 385.
- Adrichom, Christian, on the statue of Lot's wife, ii, 236. Cited, ii, 237, note.
- Ægina, legend of a rock in, ii, 210.
- Ælfric, Anglo-Saxon manual of astronomy attributed to, i, 329, note.
- Æolus, his relation to storms, i, 323.
- Æschylus, cited, i, 99, note.
- Æsculapius, supernatural announcement of him by birth and of his death, i, 172. Priests of, their power over disease, ii, 1. Cures wrought in his temples, 23.
- Africa, presence of stone implements among the natives of, i, 307. Prevalence of magic among tribes of, 373. Epidemics of hysteria on the west coast of, ii, 163. Myths among the negroes of, 217.
- Agassiz, Louis, his opposition to the theory of evolution, i, 68, 69. Incident illustrating his deep ethical and religious feeling, 70, note. Annoyance of him by theologians, 223. His admission that the young of a species resemble the older forms of the same group, 308. Cited, 70, note.
- Agatha, St., imprint of her feet on a stone, ii, 212.
- Agnus Dei*, great power of this fetich over the elements, i, 342, 343, and note, 349. Its consecration by the Pope, 343. Its effect on medical science, ii, 30.
- Agobard, Archbishop, his book against superstitions regarding storms, i, 351. His theory of insanity, ii, 103, 122. On verbal inspiration of Scripture, 301. Cited, i, 351, note; ii, 303, note.
- Agricola, effect of mystic theology on, i, 397. His theory of gases, 402. Cited, 105, note.
- Agrippa, Cornelius, of Nettesheim, his attempt to mitigate the witch superstition, i, 354, 355, 391; ii, 119. Cited, i, 399, note.
- d'Aguesseau, on the suppression of sorcery, ii, 123.
- Aids to Faith*, cited, ii, 348, note.
- d'Ailly, Cardinal, his acceptance of the literal account of the creation, i, 26. On the antipodes, 107. His influence on Columbus, 111, 112. On the relation between Scripture and the geocentric theory, 120. His theory regarding the rainbow, 330, and the cause of rain, 331. Cited, 28, note; 100, note; 110, note; 112, note; 122, note; 331, note.
- Aix, epidemic of diabolic possession at, ii, 143.
- Alabaster, cited, i, 172, note; 173, note.
- Alberg, cited, i, 62, note.
- Albert the Great (Albertus Magnus), his rejection of fables regarding the origin of certain birds, i, 37. His acceptance of the doctrine of the antipodes, 106. His belief in the sphericity of the earth, 97. On comets, 175, 178. His theory of fossils, 212. His attempt to reconcile Aristotle with the views derived from the fathers, 329, 330. His belief in the diabolical origin of storms, 337. His place in the development of science, 377, 378, 395. The teacher of Thomas Aquinas, 379. Charge of magic against, 386. His theory of gases, 403. His devotion to science, ii, 35. Loss resulting from the theological bias of, 90. On the writings of Dionysius the Areopagite, 315. Cited, i, 37, note; 175, note; 330, note; 338, note; ii, 316, note.
- Albert of Löwenstein, Count, his faith in miraculous stories, ii, 235.
- Albert, Maurice, cited, ii, 3, note.
- Albinos, cited, ii, 53, note.
- Alby, Council of, its decree against Jewish physicians, ii, 44.
- Alchemists, Pope John's bull against, i, 384.
- Alchemy, theological arguments for, i, 397, 398. A step in the evolution of chemistry, 404.
- Alcuin, encouragement of medical studies by, ii, 34.
- Alexander the Great, supernatural announcement of his death, i, 172.
- Alexander I, Pope, on the employment of holy water against devils, i, 342.
- Alexander III, Pope, his prohibition to ecclesiastics of the study of physics, i, 386. His decretals against the study

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

399

- of medicine, ii, 36. On the taking of interest, 267. His decree against usury, cited, 268, note.
- Alexander VI, Pope, his division of the New World between Spain and Portugal, i, 108.
- Alexander VII, Pope, his bull prefixed to the *Index*, i, 158, 163, 164, 165.
- Alexander III, Czar, unavailing intercession of Father Ivan at the death-bed of, ii, 23, note.
- Alexander of Tralles, his study of insanity, ii, 99.
- Alexandria, translation of the Hebrew Scriptures at, ii, 289. Study of the Scriptures at, 293.
- Alexandria, school of, its inheritance of Plato's and Aristotle's scientific methods, i, 375. Development of medical science in, ii, 2, 26.
- Alexian Brothers, their care for the insane, ii, 105.
- Alexis, Czar, revision of the Slavonic Scriptures during the reign of, ii, 309.
- Alfred the Great, his decree against money-lenders, ii, 267. His belief in the oracular interpretation of Scripture, 302.
- Algiers, attempt of the Arab priests of, to arouse fanaticism against the French, ii, 155.
- Allegory, Luther on Moses's use of, i, 26. Necessity of, in explaining sacred books, ii, 293. Use of, in explaining the Scriptures, 293-300.
- Allen, the Rev. Mr., his opposition to vaccination, ii, 59.
- Allen, J. R., cited, i, 36, note.
- Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie*, cited, i, 193, note; 217, note; 399, note.
- Alliez, Abbé, cited, i, 371, note.
- Almamon, on intellectual development, ii, 34.
- Almeida, on Xavier's miracles, ii, 12. Cited, 11, note.
- Aloidæ, Greek legend of their attempt to scale heaven, i, 96; ii, 173.
- Alphonso the Wise, of Castile, his opinion of the order of the heavenly bodies, i, 168.
- Amabile, cited, i, 154, note.
- Amazons, their position in Eusebius's chronological tables, i, 250.
- Ambrose, St., his belief that light and darkness are entities independent of the heavenly bodies, i, 13. On the literal acceptance of the Scriptures, 25. His toleration of the belief in the sphericity of the earth, 97. His toleration toward those believing in the antipodes, 103. On the second book of Esdras, 111. On the phenomena of storms, 324. On the efficacy of relics against disease, ii, 26. On the exorcism of animals, 113. On the taking of interest, 266. Cited, i, 5, note; 13, note; 28, note; 324, note; ii, 107, note; 266, note.
- America, effect of the discovery of, on theological views, i, 46. Opposition to Darwinism in, 71, 72. Opposition to inoculation in, ii, 56, 57. Plagues in, 85. Belief in diabolic influence in, 127. First impulse toward humane treatment of the insane in, 130. Epidemic of witchcraft in, 145-154. Of hysteria, 163. Hervas's work in, 191. The cleaving of, from Europe, 191, 201. Explanatory myths in, 214, 217. Reception of the revised version of the Bible in, 291.
- American Church Review*, cited, i, 73, note.
- American Oriental Society, its work, ii, 203.
- Amiens, case of alleged diabolic possession in, ii, 165.
- Ammonite, fossil, myth regarding, ii, 215.
- Ammonites, representation of their origin in Luther's Bible, ii, 236.
- Amos, account of the Dead Sea by, ii, 223. Cited, i, 324, note.
- Amsterdam, opposition to the erection of a statue to Spinoza in, ii, 318.
- Amulets, demand for, ii, 30.
- Anæsthetics, theological opposition to the use of, ii, 55-63.
- Analysis, spectrum, information concerning nebulae obtained from, i, 17.
- Anatomy, theological opposition to study of, ii, 31, 32. Investigations in, allowed in German cities, 46. Scientific struggle for, 49-55.
- Anaximander, his ideas of evolution, i, 14, 52. Source of his theory, 51.
- Anaximenes, on evolution, i, 14, 52.
- Ancyra, Synod of, on the expulsion of possessed persons from the Church, ii, 109.
- Andersen, Jürgen, cited, ii, 214, note.
- Anderson, investigations of the Dead Sea by, ii, 251, 259.
- Andover, minister of, his resistance to the Salem witch persecution, ii, 153.
- Andover Review*, cited, i, 87, note.
- Anfossi, his refusal to allow Settele's work on astronomy to be published, i, 156.
- Angelis, Father Augustin de, his lectures on meteorology, i, 186-188, 350. His theories regarding comets, 187.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

400

INDEX.

- His compromise between science and theology, 188. Cited, 188, note ; 324, note ; 350, note.
- Angelo, Michael. See MICHAEL ANGELO.
- Angels, representation of, in the Sistine frescoes, i, 11. Their agency in effecting the distribution of animals, 45. Their place in the celestial hierarchy,—their duties, 119.
- Angelus, the midday, occasion of its establishment, i, 177, and note.
- Anglican Church in America, change in its *Book of Common Prayer*, ii, 64.
- Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, cited, i, 177, note.
- Anglo-Saxon manual of astronomy, cited, i, 329, note.
- Angoulême, Duchess d', sponsor at the baptism of bells, i, 346.
- Animals, theological teachings regarding, i, 24–49. Creation of, represented in the cathedral at Ulm, 24. Luther's views on, 26. Theological classification of, 28. Theories as to noxious, 30. Distinction of species among, 30, 31. Bochart's work on the animals of the Bible, 40. Difficulties raised by the distribution of, 44, 45, 46, 48. Potential and actual creation of, 55. Demoniacal possession of, ii, 113. Naming of, by Adam, 195, 196. Names of, among the Egyptians, 196. Naming of, by Fohi, 197.
- Annaberg, destruction of workmen by evil spirits at, i, 403.
- Anna Renata. See MARIA RENATA.
- Anne, Queen, cure of king's evil by, ii, 48.
- Annecy, Bishop of, effect of his visit on the epidemic of hysteria at Morzine, ii, 162.
- Annuaire Littéraire*. See *Littérature Annuaire*.
- Anselm, St., his theory of insanity, ii, 104. His proof of the sinfulness of taking interest, 267.
- Anselm, Father, of the Minorites, his reference to Lot's wife, ii, 234. Cited, 235, note.
- Anthony, St.. See ANTONY.
- Anthropology, and the fall of man, i, 284–302. Its proof of the upward evolution of humanity, 312. Its influence on religion, 320–322. Comparative, its solution of vital problems, ii, 393.
- Antichrist, railroads and telegraphs heralds of, ii, 286.
- Antipodes, theological theories regarding, i, 102–108.
- Anti-vaccination Society of Boston, ii, 58.
- Ant-lion, description of, i, 33.
- Antonine Column at Rome, commemoration of Jupiter's interposition in the battle against the Quadi on, i, 331.
- Antoninus Martyr, on the Dead Sea and Lot's wife, ii, 228. Cited, 229, note.
- Antony, or Anthony, St., of Egypt, curative powers of, ii, 40. Filthiness of, 69. Effects of monastic life on, 121.
- Antony, or Anthony, St., of Padua, votive offerings at his shrine, ii, 42. Efficacy of his relics, 81.
- Ants, as the emblem of heretics, i, 36.
- Antwerp, relics of St. Josaphat at, ii, 382.
- Anugita*, cited, ii, 73, note.
- Apian, Peter, his attitude toward the theories of Copernicus, i, 125, 126. His expulsion from the University of Tübingen, 185. His observation of comets, 200.
- Apocalypse, its teaching regarding astronomy, i, 131. Plague described in, ii, 68. References to the Dead Sea in, 223.
- Apollonia, St., curative powers of, ii, 40.
- Apostles' Creed, conception of creation in, i, 10. Its teachings regarding the resurrection of the body, ii, 31, 52. Valla on the date of, 303, 316.
- Apples, the Dead Sea, ii, 228, 232, 242, 248, 249.
- Apple tree, origin of the, ii, 219.
- Arabic, ability of possessed persons to speak, ii, 159, 161. Its resemblance to Hebrew, 190. Antiquity of, 206.
- Arabs, their discoveries in science, i, 389. Reasons for their superiority over the Christians, 397. Development of medical science by, ii, 34. Their care for the insane, 105. Myths among, 217. Their legend accounting for certain rocks near the Dead Sea, 253. Attempt to make them responsible for the story of Lot's wife, 261.
- Arago, on the effect of comets on temperature, i, 205, 206. Cited, i, 204, note ; 347, note.
- Aramaic, antiquity of, ii, 206.
- Ararat, Mount, absence of many species of animals in the country about, i, 46, 48.
- Arber, cited, i, 110, note.
- Arbor Day, happy effects of its recognition in various States, i, 372.
- Arbuthnot, on the sinfulness of lightning-rods, i, 366.
- Arcelin, on the prehistoric implements of Egypt, i, 298.
- Archæologists, ancient accounts of the creation found by, i, 20. Their discoveries of remains of the savage period in the Nile Valley, 263, 264.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

401

- Archæology, its evidence as to the antiquity of man in Egypt, i, 262, 284. Prehistoric, 266–283. National Museum of, at St. Germain, Boucher's collection of antiquities at, 273.
- Archangels, their place in the celestial hierarchy, i, 119.
- Archeopteryx, its presence in Europe, i, 45. Discovery of, 81.
- d'Archiac, cited, i, 62, note; 209, note; 212, note; 228, note; 230, note.
- Archimedes, his scientific work, i, 375.
- Architects, list of Egyptian court, i, 258.
- Architecture in early Egypt, i, 260.
- Arculf, Bishop, on the wonders of the Dead Sea, ii, 228. Cited, ii, 213, note.
- Areteus, his study of insanity, ii, 98.
- Argyll, Duke of, Dr. Hodge's condemnation of, i, 79. On evolution, 82. His acceptance of the proofs of man's existence in the Quaternary period, 282. His efforts to oppose the conclusions of comparative ethnology, 305–507. Cited, 87, note; 281, note; 303, note.
- Ariano, Bishop of, answer of the Holy Office to his question regarding the taking of interest, ii, 284.
- Arietus, on the portents of the heavens, i, 183.
- Aristarchus, his statement of the heliocentric theory, i, 120. Charged with blasphemy, 121.
- Aristeas, cited, ii, 290, note.
- Aristotle, his theory of evolution, i, 14, 52. His work in natural history, 31. Disregard of his work in the Middle Ages, 32. His conception of the earth's sphericity, 91, 97. His authority cited by theologians against Galileo, 131. His attempt to explain storms, 323. His influence on the later Middle Ages, 330. His conclusions regarding rainbows, 330. His influence on scientific method, 374. On the taking of interest, ii, 265. Cited, i, 91, note; ii, 265, note.
- Ark, preservation of animals in the, i, 31, 47. Its inadequate size, 31, 54.
- Arles, Council of, its prohibition of the taking of interest, ii, 266.
- Army, English, death rate in, ii, 92. German, death rate in, 92.
- Arnold of Villanova, influence of mystic theology on, i, 397, 398. His devotion to science, ii, 35.
- Arnold, Sir Edwin, influence of his *Light of Asia*, ii, 383. Cited, i, 172, note.
- Arnold, Matthew, his attack on Colenso, ii, 353. His influence in aid of biblical criticism, 390, 392. Cited, 66, note; 390, note; 391, note.
- Arnold, Theodore, on fossils, i, 222.
- Arnold, Thomas, his application of the critical method to Roman history, ii, 339.
- Arrest, on nebular masses, i, 18.
- Art, mediæval, representation of the Almighty in, i, 27. Of theological ideas of the marvels of nature, 36. Upward tendency of mankind shown by history of, 310. Embodiment of ideas of demoniacal possession in popular, ii, 110, 111. In modern, 112.
- l'Art de Vérifier les Dates*, cited, i, 252, note; 257, note.
- Artaud, on the approval, in 1744, of Galileo's dialogue, i, 157, note.
- Asa, cause of his illness, ii, 2. Of his death, 37.
- Asafoetida, employment of, to drive out Satan, ii, 107.
- Ascoli, Cecco d', persecution of, i, 107.
- Ascoli, Jerome d', persecution of Roger Bacon by, i, 389, 390.
- Ascoli, G. L., his work in philology, ii, 203.
- Ashes of the Dead Sea fruit, ii, 249.
- Ashley, cited, ii, 270, note; 272, note.
- Ashley beds, animal remains in, i, 81.
- Asia, nations of, their antiquity, i, 10.
- Asiatic Society of Calcutta, foundation of, ii, 194.
- Ass on which the Saviour rode, significance of, ii, 297.
- Asses, their mystic significance in Scripture, ii, 300.
- Ass-hide, its use in flogging breakers of the Jewish law, ii, 292.
- Assisi, frescoes at, i, 13.
- Assize, Black, jail fever at Oxford during, ii, 83.
- Assize, Dorsetshire, jail fever during, ii, 84.
- Assurbanipal, great library of, at Nineveh, i, 20.
- Assyria, theories of creation in, i, 2, 14, 21, 22, 25, 50. Of the earth's form, 89. Of the centre of the earth, 98. Proofs of the antiquity of man found in, 264. Development of belief in magic in, 373. Theory of insanity in, ii, 100. Inscriptions among the ruins of, 170. Inscriptions in, 197. Significance of Isaiah's reference to, 295.
- Assyriology, evidence of the antiquity of man furnished by, i, 264. Results of the study of, 51, 284. Its influence on biblical criticism, ii, 370–373.
- Astronomische Unterredung*, attack on the modern system of astronomy, i, 150, 151.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

402

INDEX.

- Astronomy, i, 114-170. Its influence on theological ideas of the creation, 17-19. How regarded by the early Church, 114. How developed in the Middle Ages, 116, 117. Treatises on, ascribed to Dionysius the Areopagite, 116. Among the early Egyptians, 261. Vincent of Beauvais's investigations in, 378. Made predictive by Newton's calculations, 406. Early theories of, ii, 169. Devotion of the Chaldeans to the study of, 172.
- Astruc, his discovery of the two narratives in Genesis, ii, 322. Its importance, 322. Attempts to pour contempt on his work, 322, 323.
- Athanasian Creed, its condemnation of those who confound the persons of the Trinity, i, 11.
- Athanasius, St., his theory of the creation, i, 6. His influence on the doctrine of the Trinity, 119. On St. Anthony's sanctity, ii, 69. On Origen, 298. Cited, i, 6, note; ii, 71, note.
- Atheism, charge of, against physicians, ii, 104.
- Atheist, use of the epithet by theologians, i, 17, 135.
- Athenians, charge of poisoning against the enemies of the, ii, 89.
- Athens, plague at, ii, 67.
- Atkinson, B., his attempt to prove Hebrew the primitive tongue, ii, 202.
- Atlantic Monthly*, cited, i, 70, note.
- Atlas, King, transformation of, ii, 233.
- Atrous, his death announced by darkness over the earth, i, 172.
- Attention, expectant, a cause of hysteria, ii, 166.
- Atterbury, his part in the controversy over the *Letters of Phalaris*, ii, 337, 338.
- Attis, metamorphosis of, ii, 219.
- Auber, cited, i, 399, note.
- Audiat, cited, i, 226, note.
- Augustine, St., his views on the creation, i, 3, 5, 6, 25, 30, 210, 211. On the powers of numbers, 7. On the authority of the Scriptures, 25, 325; ii, 307. On Adam's curse, i, 28, 43. On superfluous animals, 30. On the futility of studying nature, 32. On spontaneous generation, 42. On the distribution of animals, 45, 46. On evolution, 53. On the sphericity of the earth, 97. On the theory of the antipodes, 103, 104, 109, 250. Result of his efforts to combat scientific thought, 109. On astronomical knowledge, 114, 209. His view regarding fossils, 225. On the antiquity of the earth, 250. His belief that the air is full of devils, 337. His testimony regarding miracles, ii, 23. On the efficacy of relics, 26. On the cause of diseases, 27. His denunciation of anatomists, 31, 50. On the original language of the race, 175. Citation of, by Whitaker, 181. His allegorical interpretation of Scripture, 294, 298, 299, 301. Cited, i, 5, note; 6, note; 8, note; 28, note; 31, note; 54, note; 105, note; 115, note; 210, note; 252, note; 325, note; 337, note; ii, 11, note; 24, note; 28, note; 98, note; 176, note; 266, note; 300, note.
- Augustus, supernatural announcement of his birth, i, 173.
- Aurelian, Father, his trial for accusing a woman of witchcraft, ii, 128.
- Aurignac, remains of man found in the Grotto of, i, 273.
- Austin, Godwin, his memoir on the remains in Kent's Cavern, i, 271.
- Australia, peculiar animals of, i, 45, 48. Darwin's work in, 66. Opposition to Darwinism in, 72. Prevalence of magic among tribes of, 373. Progress of the science of philology in, ii, 202. Myths among the natives of, 217. Reception of the revised version of the Bible in, 291.
- Australians, absence of pottery and spinning among, i, 306.
- Austria, epidemics in, ii, 87.
- Austria, Emperor of, his hostility to scientific study, i, 408.
- Authority, power of, during the Middle Ages, i, 32.
- Authority of Scripture, meaning of, ii, 308.
- Ave Maria*, its power over demons, i, 353.
- Avernus, explanation of crater of, ii, 214.
- Averroes, his activity in scientific work, i, 389.
- Averroism, charge of, against physicians, ii, 38.
- Avicenna, his geological theories, i, 212. Influence of, ii, 34.
- Avignon, Councils of, their decree against Jewish physicians, ii, 44.
- Azores, Pope Alexander's line of demarcation reckoned from the, i, 108.
- Baas, cited, ii, 3, note; 35, note; 36, note; 40, note; 45, note; 50, note; 74, note; 84, note; 104, note.
- Babel, Chaldean and Hebrew legends of, i, 96. From Babel to comparative philology, ii, 168-208. Legend of the

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

403

- Tower of, 170-172. Willett on, 183. Influence of the story of, 191, 204.
- Babylon, held to be the centre of the earth, i, 98. Great ruined tower of, ii, 170.
- Babylonia, ideas of the creation in, i, 2, 20, 25. Theory of evolution found in, 14, 51. Proofs of the antiquity of man found in, 264. Development of belief in magic in, 373.
- Bacchus, his position in Eusebius's chronological tables, i, 250.
- Bachienne, his belief in the existence of Lot's wife's statue, ii, 245. Change of view in a German translation of, 245. Cited, 245, note.
- Bacon, B. W., his work in biblical criticism, ii, 370. Cited, i, 287, note; ii, 313, note; 391, note.
- Bacon, Francis, on the ringing of bells against storms, i, 349, 365. His fame, 386. On the danger arising from a mixture of science and religion, 400, 401. Influence of the theological method on, 401, 402. On the jail fever, ii, 84. Influence of his philosophy, 239, 242, 256. His defence of the taking of interest, 275. Cited, i, 349, note; 401, note; 402, note.
- Bacon, Roger, theological opposition to, i, 57. His measurements of the earth, 110. His opposition to the theory of "The Fall," 288. His use of the experimental method of scientific study, 379, 381, 386, 387. Persecution of, 387-389, 391. Charge of magic made against, 388. Cause of his persecution, 389, 390. Loss to the world from his persecution, 390; ii, 90. His devotion to science, 35. Charge of sorcery against, 38. Cited, i, 392, note.
- Bacteriology, effect of discoveries in, on belief in miracles, ii, 65.
- Badages, Xavier's alleged miracle among the, ii, 18, 19.
- Baedeker, cited, ii, 30, note.
- Bagehot, scientific work of, i, 63.
- Baierus, cited, ii, 223, note.
- Balaam, story of, ii, 203.
- Balaam's ass, identification of the spot where it spoke, i, 38; ii, 240. Description of, in Bochart's work on the animals of Holy Scripture, i, 40.
- Baldness, mediæval cure for, ii, 39.
- Baldwin, King, his visit to the Dead Sea, ii, 229.
- Bale, Bishop, on the divine use of meteorological phenomena, i, 333. Cited, 333, note.
- Balmès, cited, i, 170, note.
- Bamberg, Synod of, its decree against Jewish physicians, ii, 44. Bishop of, his persecution of witches, 75.
- Bampton Lectures, their influence at Oxford, ii, 357, 358.
- Bankers, attempt to exclude them from communion in Holland, ii, 276.
- Banks, Sir Joseph, his invitation to Priestley to accompany the Cook scientific expedition, i, 149.
- Banks, sinfulness of, ii, 264.
- Baptism of bells, i, 344-348.
- Baptistery at Florence, frescoes in, i, 13.
- Barbara, St., as a protectress against storms, i, 344.
- Barberini, Cardinal, his attitude toward Galileo, i, 138.
- Barbier, cited, ii, 57, note.
- Barcelona, establishment of the bank of, ii, 280.
- Baring-Gould, cited, i, 172, note; ii, 166, note; 223, note.
- Barkly, Sir H., dedication of Atkinson's treatise to, ii, 203.
- Barlaam and Josaphat, the story of, ii, 381, 382.
- Barnabas, St., relics of, at monastery of Lérins, i, 370.
- Baron, cited, ii, 58, note; 61, note.
- Baronius, Cardinal, his aphorism regarding the Bible, i, 158. Cited, 345, note.
- Barreto, his account of Xavier's miracles, ii, 12.
- Barrillon, imprisonment of, i, 391.
- Barthélemi, Abbé, cited, ii, 167, note.
- Bartholmess, cited, i, 130, note.
- Bartholomew, Friar, his application of the theological method to science, i, 34. His influence, 35. His deference to Aristotle's views regarding natural phenomena, 330. Cited, 36, note.
- Bartimeus, significance of his throwing off his coat, ii, 297.
- Bartlett, cited, ii, 295, note.
- Bartoli, cited, ii, 21, note.
- Bartolo, Canon, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 363.
- Bartsch, K., cited, ii, 213, note; 215, note; 218, note; 228, note.
- Bascome, cited, ii, 81, note; 84, note.
- Basel, power over demons possessed by a bell at, i, 345.
- Basil, St., his theories of the creation, i, 6, 30, 32, 33. On evolution, 52. On the unimportance of scientific knowledge, 92. On the possibility of salvation for those believing in the antipodes, 103. Result of his efforts to deaden scientific thought, 109. His condemnation of usury, ii, 266. Cited,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

404

INDEX.

- i, 54, note ; 92, note ; ii, 104, note ; 266, note.
- Basilisk, fabulous accounts of, i, 33, 38. Scepticism regarding, 39.
- Bates, his scientific activity, i, 70.
- Batterson, J. G., cited, i, 265, note.
- Baucis, story of, ii, 214, 219.
- Baudrillart, cited, i, 179, note.
- Bauer, G. L., cited, ii, 181, note ; 182, note.
- Baumeister, cited, ii, 218, note.
- Bavaria, execution of Jews in, ii, 73.
- Bavarian Government, its refusal to allow the representation of Satan in the Ober-Ammergau Passion Play ii, 128.
- Baxter, Richard, witch persecution encouraged by, i, 361. His approval of Mather's book on witchcraft, ii, 146.
- de Baye, cited, i, 294, note.
- Bayeux tapestry, its preservation of belief regarding comets, i, 177, and note ; 204.
- Bayle, Pierre, his attack on the cometary superstitions, 199, 200. His influence against belief in witchcraft, 362. Cited, 200, note ; ii, 321, note.
- Bayle's *Dictionary*, cited, ii, 332, note.
- Baylee, Rev. Dr., on the philological confirmation of the story of the Tower of Babel, ii, 205. On the inerrancy of Scripture, 368. Cited, 207, note.
- Bayma, his condemnation of Darwin, i, 72. Cited, 73, note.
- Bazin, cited, ii, 145, note.
- Beagle, scientific expedition of the, i, 66.
- Beale, cited, i, 392, note.
- Bear, the cave, remains of, found in caverns, i, 270, 271, 276, 277. Carvings representing, 274.
- Bears, distribution of, over the earth, i, 47.
- Bear's grease, its medicinal properties, ii, 39.
- Beard, Charles, cited, i, 87, note ; ii, 309, note ; 316, note ; 332, note ; 333, note ; 341, note.
- Beasts, clean and unclean, their creation, i, 27. Apocalyptic, their representation in mediæval art, 36.
- Beattie, James, on the new system of philology, ii, 197, 198. Cited, 200, note.
- Beaugrand, Father Félix, on the Dead Sea legends, ii, 243. Cited, 243, note.
- Beaumont, Élie de, his opposition to the theory of man's great antiquity, i, 269, 272.
- Beauvais, Bishop of, his exorcism of devils, ii, 109.
- Beauvau, cited, ii, 213, note.
- Bécavin, cited, ii, 98, note.
- Beccaria, his influence against belief in witchcraft, i, 362, 394. His introduction of the lightning-rod into Italy, 367. Condemnation by the Church of his book on punishments, ii, 78. His place in history, 134.
- Becher, theological argument against his efforts, i, 398, 399.
- Beck, cited, i, 346, note.
- Becket, Thomas à, miracles of, ii, 23.
- Becket, cited, ii, 49, note.
- Becon, his objection to the ringing of bells against storms, i, 348, note.
- Bédarride, cited, ii, 34, note ; 45, note ; 270, note ; 271, note.
- Bede, his views of the creation, i, 3, 9. On the number two, 7. On harmless and harmful animals, 28. On Noah's ark, 54. His belief in the sphericity of the earth, 97. On comets, 175. Influence of St. Augustine on, 211. His sacred chronology, 251. His cosmography, 326, 327. His theory that the firmament is made of ice, 328. His belief in the diabolical origin of storms, 337. His views on science, 376. His accounts of miracles, ii, 23. His account of the wonders of the Dead Sea, 228. His exegesis of Scripture, 302. Cited, i, 28, note ; 31, note ; 56, note ; 175, note ; 211, note ; 327, note ; 338, note ; ii, 25, note ; 229, note.
- Bede, Pseudo-, on the sources of the waters above the heavens, i, 327. On the cause of earthquakes and tides, 327. On the theological explanation of phenomena, 328.
- Bedlam, origin of the word, ii, 112. Treatment of the insane in the hospital of, 133.
- Beeches, found in the peat-beds of Denmark, i, 293.
- Bees, how generated, i, 55.
- Beetles, how generated, i, 55.
- Behrends, cited, ii, 287, note.
- Bekker, Balthasar, his opposition to the theological view of comets, i, 198. On witchcraft, 359 ; ii, 123. Punishment of, i, 362, 391 ; ii, 119, 123. Cited, i, 199, note.
- Bel, the Deluge ascribed to his caprice, i, 238.
- Belgrade, legend of the boulders near, ii, 217.
- Bell, Sir Charles, his essay in the Bridge-water series, i, 43. Cited, 172, note.
- Bellarmin, Cardinal, his attack on Galileo, i, 134, 137, 163, 218. On the baptism of bells, 347. His ineffectual

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

405

- opposition to the belief in the inspiration of the Vulgate translation, ii, 308.
- Bell-ringers, frequent death from lightning of, i, 367.
- Bells, consecrated, a protection against storms and demons, i, 344-350, 368. Charlemagne's prohibition against baptizing, 344. Consecration of, 345-347, and note. Bacon's explanation of their efficacy, 349, 365. On the high priest's robe, their signification, ii, 294, 295.
- Bélon, Pierre, his attitude toward the myths of Palestine, ii, 238. Cited, 241, note.
- Belzunce, Bishop, his conduct during the plague at Marseilles, ii, 86.
- Benedict XIV, Pope, his attitude toward the Copernican theory, i, 155. His encyclical relating to usury, ii, 282, 284. Dedication of Maffei's work to, 283.
- Benfey, cited, ii, 176, note; 181, note; 182, note; 192, note.
- Benjamin of Tudela, Rabbi, on the miraculous qualities of Lot's wife's statue, ii, 229. Cited, 231, note.
- Benson, Archbishop, his attitude toward biblical criticism, ii, 359.
- Bentham, his work in political economy, ii, 283. Cited, 285, note.
- Bentley, on the primitive language of the race, ii, 187. His controversy with Boyle over the *Letters of Phalaris*, 337, 338. His influence on biblical criticism, 338. Cited, 188, note; 341, note.
- Benton, Senator, his characterization of Secretary Mason, ii, 250.
- Berdoe, Dr., on the power of mind over body, ii, 25. Cited, 25, note.
- Béranger-Féraud. Cited, ii, 218, note.
- Berger de Xivrey, on Pope Zachary's denunciation of Virgil of Salzburg, i, 106, note. Cited, 36, note; 106, note; 227, note.
- Bering, his researches in bacteriology, ii, 65.
- Beringer, J., his treatise on fossils, i, 216. Cited, 216, note.
- Berlin, assembly of Lutheran clergy at, to protest against modern science, i, 150. Church attendance in, 239.
- Bernard, St., on the sinfulness of using medicine, ii, 28, 36, 37. Curative powers of, 41. Excommunication of flies by, 113. On the taking of interest, 267. His condemnation of Abélard, 302. His sermons on Solomon's Song, 326. Cited, 28, note; 269, note.
- Bernard, Dr. Charles, unsuccessful treatment of scrofula by, ii, 48.
- Bernardino, St., his enmity to the Jews, ii, 74.
- Bernouilli (or Bernoulli), his development of Kepler's cometary theory, i, 202, 203. Objection to his statement regarding changes in the human body, ii, 52.
- Berquin, the burning of, at Paris, ii, 304.
- Bersot, cited, ii, 145, note.
- Berta, Canon, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 363.
- Bertharius, his collection of prescriptions, ii, 35.
- Berti, his publication of Galileo's trial, i, 131. Cited, 130, note.
- Bertrand, E., his theory of fossils, i, 240.
- Bertrand, J., cited, i, 123, note; 125, note; 155, note; 157, note; 164, note.
- Besançon, holy handkerchief of, its curative powers, ii, 102.
- Bessel, his proof of the heliocentric theory, i, 157.
- Bestiaries*, lessons drawn from, i, 35.
- Bethlehem, belief of the people of, regarding the Dead Sea fruit, ii, 248.
- Bethlehem Hospital at London, care for the insane at, ii, 105. Its loathsome condition, 129.
- Beugnot, cited, ii, 45, note; 270, note.
- Bevan, A. A., cited, ii, 374, note.
- Beyrout, dismissal of professors from the American College at, i, 84, 129, 168, 318.
- Beyschlag, on the Fourth Gospel, ii, 386.
- Beza, on insanity, ii, 115. His persecution of Castellio for throwing light on Solomon's Song, 325. Cited, 116, note.
- Béziers, Council of, its decree against Jewish physicians, ii, 44.
- Bhagavadgītā*, *The*, cited, ii, 73, note.
- Bianco, Andrea, his maps, i, 99.
- Bible, the, truth of, wrongly conceived, i, 22, 48. Its real value, 23. Effect of scientific study on, ii, 207, 208. Hostility to the revision of, 291. Mystical interpretation of, 293. See also SCRIPTURE, TESTAMENT.
- Bible Myths*, cited, ii, 173, note; 384, note.
- Bibles, illustrated, their preservation of the materialistic conceptions of the Middle Ages, i, 3, 27. Wherein lies the truth of all, 23.
- Bicêtre, Pinel made physician at, ii, 131.
- Biedermann, cited, ii, 40, note; 88, note.
- Bigandet, Bishop, on the similarity between the story of Buddha and that of Christ, ii, 383. Cited, i, 172, note; ii, 384, note.
- Billings, his researches in bacteriology, ii, 65.
- Binlang stone, legend of, ii, 215.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

- Binsfeld, Bishop, on the ringing of bells against storms, i, 349. His activity in the torture of witches, 355. On the reality of confessions extracted by torture, 358. Cited, 350, note; 352, note; 358, note; ii, 75, note.
- Binz, cited, i, 359, note.
- Biographie Universelle*, cited, ii, 321, note.
- Biologists, results of their work, i, 49.
- Biology, made predictive by Darwin's discoveries, i, 406.
- Birds, generation of, i, 26, 33, 37, 51.
- Birks, on evolution, i, 76. Cited, 77, note.
- Bitaud, treatment of his scientific treatises, i, 214.
- Biting, epidemic of, in nunneries, ii, 141.
- Bitumen, found near the Dead Sea, ii, 221. Legends regarding, 227, 228, 232.
- Bize, cavern of, human remains found in, i, 270.
- Black, his discoveries in chemistry, i, 405.
- Blackguardism, employment of, to disgust Satan's pride, ii, 107.
- Black Penitents, their care for the insane, ii, 105.
- Blackwood's Magazine*, cited, ii, 293, note.
- Blaer, his book on the use of globes, i, 150. Cited, 150, note.
- Blanqui, cited, ii, 283, note.
- Blaxton, John, his treatise on the taking of interest, ii, 275. Cited, 277, note.
- Bleek, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 328. Cited, 364, note.
- Blomfield, A., Bishop of Colchester, cited, ii, 394, note.
- Blood, mediæval medicine for the, ii, 38.
- Bloodroot, its medicinal properties, ii, 38.
- Blumenbach, his investigation of fossils, i, 230.
- Boccaccio, cited, ii, 74, note.
- Bochart, S., his book on the animals of Holy Scripture, i, 40. Cited, 40, note.
- Böckh, cited, ii, 265, note.
- Bodies, heavenly, ancient belief that light and darkness are entities independent of, i, 12.
- Bodin, Jean, on the Copernican theory, i, 140. On the nature of comets, 178, 179. His opposition to the theory of "the Fall," 288. On the nature of thunder, 354. His work in support of witchcraft, 355; ii, 122. Cited, i, 179, note; 355, note.
- Boehme, Jacob, his mysticism, i, 398.
- Boerhaave, his experiments with cases of hysteria, ii, 163, 164. Cited, 53, note.
- von Bohlen, on the story of Lot's wife, ii, 257. Cited, 257, note.
- Böhm-Bawerk, cited, ii, 265, note; 273, note; 277, note; 282, note.
- de Boismont, cited, ii, 166, note.
- de Bonald, his attitude toward Galileo, i, 147. His defence of the Church's attitude toward Galileo, 166, 167. His attitude toward comparative ethnology, 304. His attack on the new philology, ii, 199. Cited, 200, note.
- Bonaventura, St., his belief in the diabolical origin of storms, i, 337. His hostility to Roger Bacon, 387, 388, 389. Cited, 388, note.
- Bone, the resurrection, belief regarding, ii, 52.
- Bongars, cited, ii, 231, note.
- Boniface VIII, Pope, his decretal against separation of the flesh from the bones of the dead, ii, 32, and note; 50.
- Boniface, St., his denunciation of the theory of the antipodes, i, 105. Result of his efforts to crush scientific thought, 109. Cited, 106, note.
- de Bonnechose, Cardinal, his attack on higher education in France, i, 409, 410.
- Bonnet, his development of evolutionary theories, i, 59.
- Book of Common Prayer*, changes made in, ii, 64.
- Books, sacred, conception of creation in, i, 13. Noble purpose of, 20. Early printed, representations of the creation in, 24. Their value, ii, 288. The laws of their development, 288. Man's belief in the perfection and uniqueness of his own sacred books, 289, 290.
- Boomerang, its use a proof of the unassisted development of man, i, 305.
- Bopp, Franz, his work in philology, ii, 200, 379.
- Borchard. See BURCHARD.
- Bordone, his representation of the belief in the diabolical origin of storms, i, 338.
- Borelli, his development of Kepler's cometary theory, i, 202. His contributions to mathematics, 393.
- Börs, story of, ii, 216.
- Borsippa, Tower of, cause of its ruin, ii, 172.
- Boscovich, on the theory of the earth's motion, i, 155, and note. His casuistry, ii, 283.
- Bosizio, on the Deluge, i, 236. Cited, 236, note.
- Bossuet, his views of the creation, i, 12, 27, 30. On the Copernican theory, 154. Proof of the worthlessness of his chronology, 240. His belief in diabolic possession, ii, 124. In the divine origin of the Hebrew vowel points, 178. His opposition to all heterodoxy, 186. His condemnation

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

407

- of the taking of interest, 278. His suppression of Simon's works, 319, 320. His interpretation of Solomon's Song, 326. Cited, i, 8, note; 28, note; ii, 124, note; 279, note; 321, note.
- Boston, faith cures at, ii, 45. Cases of diabolic possession in, 146.
- Botany, work of Albert the Great in, i, 377. Of Vincent of Beauvais, 378.
- Botta, P. E., his discoveries in Assyria, ii, 370.
- Botta, V., cited, i, 118, note.
- Bötticher, cited, ii, 214, note; 218, note; 219, note.
- Bouchard, cited, ii, 213, note.
- Bouchardat, his labours in hygienic research, ii, 93.
- Boucher, Father Jean, on the horrors of the Dead Sea, ii, 237. Cited, 241, note.
- Boué, his discovery of human bones in the alluvial deposits of the Rhine, i, 268, 269.
- Bouhours, his life of Xavier, ii, 16–20. Cited, 17, note; 21, note.
- Bouix, his defence of the Church's condemnation of Galileo, i, 165.
- Boulak Museum, photographs of Egyptian sculpture published by, i, 265, note.
- Boulders, myths inspired by, ii, 210.
- Bounty, morality of the descendants of the pirate ship, i, 311.
- Bourbons, influence of their restoration on education in France, i, 409. On religion, ii, 248.
- Bourgeat, cited, i, 28, note; 379, note.
- Bourgeois, Abbé, his discovery of flints in the Tertiary deposits, i, 282.
- Bourne, E. G., cited, i, 110, note.
- Bouterwek, cited, i, 4, note.
- Bowring, his ridicule of the Anglican Church's attempt to fetter science, i, 150, 411.
- Boyer, his introduction of the use of inoculation against smallpox, ii, 55.
- Boyle, Charles, his controversy with Bentley over the *Letters of Phalaris*, ii, 337, 338.
- Boyle, Robert, new epoch in chemistry begun by, i, 405. His attempt at compromise regarding the cause of epidemics, ii, 88, 89. Cited, 89, note.
- Boylston, his attempt to introduce the treatment of inoculation in Boston, ii, 56, 57.
- Bradstreet, Justice, his resistance to the Salem witch persecution, ii, 153.
- Brahe, Tycho, his observations of the comet of 1577, i, 184, 201.
- Brahlsdorf, legend of a rock near, ii, 216.
- Brahma, representation of, i, 11. Tree blasted by, 96. His agency in causing confusion of tongues, ii, 172. Early stories of, 293.
- Brahmanism, its influence on early European religious ideas, ii, 379.
- Brahmans, their alleged invention of Sanskrit, ii, 194. Myths among, 210. Their mystic interpretation of the Vedas, 293.
- Braid, J., his discoveries in hypnotism, ii, 65. Cited, 166, note.
- Brain, influence of moon on, ii, 38. Early theory regarding diseases of, 98. Proof that insanity is a disease of, 127.
- Bramble, reason for its creation, i, 42.
- Bramhall, Archbishop, his views regarding comets, i, 180. Cited, 180, note.
- Braun, cited, ii, 215, note.
- Brazil, work of Darwin in, i, 66. Of Wallace, 67. Portuguese claim to, 108. Civilization among the aborigines of, 307.
- Breda, cure of Prince of Orange's soldiers at the siege of, ii, 64.
- Bremen, Cathedral of, bodies preserved in, ii, 10, note.
- Breviary of the Roman Church, on the evidence of St. Hilarion's sanctity, ii, 69.
- Brewer, cited, i, 340, note.
- Brewster, contemptuous characterization of, i, 406. Cited, 402, note.
- Breydenbach, Bernhard von, on the wonders of the Dead Sea, ii, 231, 232. Cited, 233, note.
- Bridget, St., hallucinations of, ii, 120.
- Bridgewater, Earl of, his testamentary provision for certain treatises on God's goodness, i, 43.
- Bridgewater Treatises*, their place in the development of sacred science, i, 33. Their importance, 43. Criticism of, 44. Cited, 44, note.
- Briemle, Vincent, his work on Palestine, ii, 243. Condition in which he found the statue of Lot's wife, 263. Cited, 245, note.
- Briggs, C. A., his work in biblical criticism, ii, 370. Cited, 313, note; 321, note; 333, note.
- Brighton, Sanitary Conference at, Chadwick's address before, ii, 91.
- Brinton, D. G., cited, i, 275, note; ii, 173, note.
- Bristol, reduction of death rate in, ii, 92. Last case of diabolic possession in, 165.
- British and Foreign Evangelical Review*, cited, i, 77, note; 87, note.
- British Association for the Advancement

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

408

INDEX.

- of Science, Bishop Wilberforce's speech before, i, 70. Hostility toward, 224, 406.
- British Columbia, prehistoric remains found in, i, 279, 280.
- British Geological Society, President of the, on the fossils in the coal measures, i, 231.
- British Museum, prehistoric engravings in, i, 275, note.
- Brittany, language, the primitive speech, ii, 191. Explanatory myths in, 211, 216. Imprints on stones in, 212.
- Brixham, remains of man in the caverns of, i, 276.
- Brongniart, his work on fossil plants, i, 231.
- Bronze implements, their earliest form among the lake-dwellers, i, 295.
- Brooklyn, hysteria in, ii, 163.
- Brooks, Phillips, his account of the Convocation of Canterbury, ii, 356, note.
- Brossier, Martha, her hysterical impostures, ii, 141, 142.
- Brothers, The Two*, the story of Joseph drawn from, ii, 375.
- Brown, the Rev. Amos, his ideas embodied in the Morrill bill, i, 414.
- Brown, Francis, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 370, 371, 372. Cited, 374, note.
- Brown, John, his account of the cure of king's evil by Charles II, ii, 47.
- Brown, Dr. Jukes, his discovery of flint instruments in Egypt, i, 298.
- Brown, J. A., cited, i, 280, note; 281, note.
- Brown, J. Mellor, his denunciation of scientists, i, 65. His denunciation of geologists, 223, 271.
- Browne, Sir Thomas, on the Copernican theory, i, 140. On the influence of comets, 181. Cited, 110, note; 140, note; 181, note.
- Bruce, cited, i, 177, note.
- Brugsch, date assigned by him for the reign of Mena, i, 258. On the perfection of Egyptian art, 260. His opposition to the idea of a Stone age in Egypt, 297. Cited, 264, note; 265, note; 309, note; ii, 3, note.
- Bruhns, cited, i, 126, note; 152, note.
- Brunel, Sir I., cited, ii, 286, note.
- Bruno, Giordano, murder of, for his work in science, i, 15. His attempt to revive the current of Greek thought, 57. His martyrdom at Rome, 130, 143.
- Bruno, St., intercession of, in behalf of Naples, ii, 78.
- Brussels, remains of ancient man in the museum at, i, 276.
- Brux, human skulls discovered at, i, 290.
- Bruyn, Cornelius, his representations of the fossils of Palestine, ii, 246. Cited, 248, note.
- von Buch, his investigation of fossils, i, 230. His theory as to the origin of the story of Lot's wife, ii, 260, note.
- Buchanan, Morrill bill vetoed by, i, 413.
- Buchmann, cited, ii, 103, note.
- Büchner, cited, i, 228, note.
- Buck, cited, ii, 95, note.
- Buckland, his essay in the *Bridgewater Treatises*, i, 43. His attempt to preserve the theological theory of creation, 49. Denunciation of him as an infidel, 223. On fossil evidences of the Deluge, 231, 232. On the ancient remains of man, 268. His discovery regarding the relics of St. Rosalia, ii, 29.
- Buckle, on stagnation of scientific thought, i, 68. Light thrown by him on man's spiritual evolution, 312. Cited, 105, note; 322, note; ii, 36, note; 81, note; 88, note; 121, note.
- Buckley, cited, ii, 46, note.
- Buddens, an authority on the old theory of philology, ii, 191.
- Buddha, supernatural announcement of his birth, i, 171. Stone hurled at, ii, 210. Imprint of his feet on stones, 211. Canonization of, 381-383. Striking similarity between the story of his life and that of Christ, 383.
- Buddhism, similarity between narratives and ideas of, and those of the Bible, ii, 379-384.
- Buddhists, myths among, ii, 210.
- Budé, his attack on Erasmus, ii, 304.
- Buffon, forced recantation of his views, i, 9, 41, 61, 62. And the Sorbonne, 215. On thunder stones, 268.
- Bugloss, its medicinal properties, ii, 39.
- Buisson, cited, ii, 332, note.
- Bullarium Romanum*, cited, ii, 37, note.
- Bunsen, on the antiquity of Egyptian civilization, i, 262. The work of, 407. Cited, 172, note.
- Bünting, Prof., on the wonders of the Dead Sea, ii, 236. Cited, 237, note.
- Burchard, Count, on the wonders of the Dead Sea, ii, 229, 230. Cited, 231, note.
- Burckhardt, his investigation of the Dead Sea myths, ii, 249. Cited, 271, note.
- Burggraeve, cited, ii, 53, note.
- Burgon, Dean, on evolution, i, 76. On the inerrancy of the Bible, ii, 369. Cited, 167, note; 348, note.
- Burnet, Thomas, on the movement of

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

409

- the earth, i, 149. His belief regarding comets, 206. His *Sacred Theory of the Earth*, 218, 219, 227.
- Burnouf, his work in philology, ii, 379. Cited, 211, note; 213, note.
- Burns, cited, ii, 96, note.
- Burr, E. F., his attack on the theory of evolution, i, 80, 81.
- Burr, G. L., discovery of Loos's book by, i, 356, note. Cited, 357, note; ii, 75, note; 78, note.
- Burroughs, George, condition of Salem parish after the pastorate of, ii, 147. His conviction and execution for witchcraft, 151.
- Burton, Henry, cited, ii, 84, note.
- Burton, J. H., cited, ii, 286, note.
- Burton, Robert, his allusion to comets, i, 181. Cited, 181, note.
- Busaeus, Father, his attitude toward science, i, 133.
- Butler, Bishop, criticism of, i, 44. His logic powerless against the scientific spirit, 49.
- Butler, C., cited, ii, 308, note.
- Büttner, his *Comet Hour-Book*, i, 185. Cited, 185, note.
- Buxtorf, John, the younger, on the divine origin of the Hebrew vowel points, ii, 178. On the sacred character of Hebrew, 185. Cited, 188, note.
- Byzantine Empire, development of medical science in, ii, 26.
- Caaba, black stone of the, at Mecca, legend of, ii, 217.
- Cabanis, cited, ii, 3, note.
- Caccini, Father, his sermon against mathematicians, i, 133.
- Caddo, Michael, torture and execution of, ii, 75.
- Cædmon, his influence, i, 4.
- Cæsar, Julius, supernatural announcement of his death, i, 173.
- Cæsarius of Heisterbach, his opinion regarding the earth's centre, i, 99. On thunder and lightning as instruments of divine punishment, 332. His story of a money-lender's punishment, ii, 268. Cited, i, 333, note.
- Cæsars, supernatural announcement of their births, i, 172.
- Caetani, M., his atlas of the cosmology of Dante, i, 118, note.
- Cahier and Martin, cited, i, 36, note; ii, 111, note.
- Cairo, museum of Egyptian art in, i, 261. Imprint of Mohammed's feet on stones in, ii, 212.
- Caius, Dr., on sanitary precautions, ii, 82, 90.
- Cajetan, on the three languages of the inscription on the cross, ii, 180.
- Calculate, the origin of the word a proof of man's evolution, i, 308.
- Calculus, mediæval cures for, ii, 42.
- Calef, his influence against belief in witchcraft, i, 362. His discussion of the Salem witchcraft, ii, 128, 153. Popularity of his book, 154. Cited, 152, note.
- Calendar, Gregorian, God's wrath against, i, 333.
- Calf, monstrous, Luther's interpretation of its signification, ii, 307.
- Calhill, his objection to the baptism of bells, i, 348, note.
- Calgani, his presentation of Copernicus's theory, i, 124.
- Calixt, his views regarding the waters above the firmament, i, 98.
- Calixtus III, Pope, his alarm concerning the comet of 1456, i, 177, and note; 204. His decretal against Jewish physicians, ii, 44.
- Calmeil, cited, ii, 98, note; 99, note; 106, note; 120, note; 121, note; 143, note; 156, note.
- Calmet, on the origin of species, i, 47. His theory of fossils, 226. On discrepancies of testimony regarding Lot's wife's statue, ii, 233, 257. Cited, i, 172, note; 226, note; ii, 257, note.
- Calovius (or Calov), his denunciation of the Copernican system, i, 147. His activity against witches, ii, 75. His biblical interpretations, 307. Cited, 182, note.
- Calthrop, S. R., cited, i, 87, note.
- Calvary, as the centre of the earth, i, 100.
- Calves, golden, description of, among the animals of Holy Scripture, i, 40.
- Calvin, his views on the creation, i, 8, 26. On the shape of the earth, 97, 98. His attack on Servetus for expressing geographical truths, 113. His condemnation of the Copernican theory, 127. His views on demoniacal possession, ii, 115, 116. His charge against Servetus, 237. His belief in the lawfulness of taking interest, 273. His attitude toward biblical criticism, 307. His persecution of Castellio for throwing light on Solomon's Song, 325. Cited, i, 10, note; 28, note; ii, 277, note.
- Cambridge, hostility of its clergy to Dr. Priestley, i, 149. Prejudice against scientific study at, 406. Recent progress of biblical research at, ii, 359.
- Cambridge (Mass.), Agassiz's museum at, i, 694.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

- Campanella, persecution of him for defending Galileo, i, 153.
- Campbell, J. F., his discovery of prehistoric implements in Egypt, i, 299.
- Camp meetings, cures wrought at, ii, 24. Insanity and hysteria during, 121, 163.
- Campanile at Florence, representation of Eve's creation on, ii, 54.
- Campo dei Fiori, burning of Bruno on the, i, 15.
- Campo Santo, representations of the creation on the walls of, i, 3, note. Orcagna's frescoes in, 107.
- Cana, signification of the waterpots at the marriage of, ii, 297.
- Canada, conduct of the Catholic clergy during the ship-fever epidemic in, ii, 60.
- Canary Islands, work of Dr. Chil y Marango on the, i, 85.
- Candlesticks, the seven, their significance in the Apocalypse, i, 250. Signification of the golden, ii, 294.
- Cannstadt, discovery of human bones at, i, 281, 290.
- Canon of Scripture, study of the formation of, ii, 388.
- Canon law, on medicine, ii, 28. Its condemnation of usury, 266, 269. Cited, 28, note; 32, note; 269, note.
- Canterbury, value of the relics at, ii, 29. Archbishop of, his skill in medicine, 36. Convocation of, attack on *Essays and Reviews* by, 344, 346, 347. Denunciation of inoculation by a rector at, ii, 56.
- Cantu, cited, i, 130, note; 132, note; 157, note; 226, note; ii, 78, note.
- Cape Comorin, alleged miracle of Xavier at, ii, 12, 17.
- Cape Verde, Darwin's work at, i, 66.
- Cape Verde Islands, Pope Julius's line of demarcation reckoned from the, i, 108.
- Cappella Palatina at Palermo, representation of the creation in, i, 3, note.
- Capellini, his discovery of human remains in Tertiary deposits, i, 282.
- Cappellus (or Capellus), his attack on the theory of the divine origin of Hebrew, ii, 177, 178. On the errors in biblical manuscripts, 319.
- Capuchins, their efforts to arouse a belief in demoniacal possession in France, ii, 141, 142.
- Cardiff, reduction of death rate in, ii, 92.
- Cardiff giant, theological explanations of, ii, 217, 218.
- Carew, R., cited, ii, 130, note.
- Carey, his studies in Sanskrit, ii, 194, 379.
- Carlstadt, on the use of physic, ii, 46. On the authorship of the Pentateuch, 313.
- Carlo Borromeo, St., miraculous preservation of his body, ii, 11, note.
- Carlyle, Gavin, on evolution, i, 76. Cited, 77, note.
- Carlyle, Thomas, on Darwin, i, 83.
- Carmelites, mortality among, during plagues, ii, 70.
- Carnac, legend of the stones of, ii, 216.
- Carpenter, on the surrender of theology to science, i, 234, 235. Cited, ii, 121, note; 140, note; 166, note.
- Carpozov, his activity against witches, i, 359; ii, 75. His attack on Le Clerc, 321.
- Caribbean Islands, explanatory myths regarding the pitch lakes of, ii, 214.
- Caribbee tongue, its alleged similarity to Hebrew, ii, 201.
- Cartailhac, cited, i, 269, note; 275, note; 283, note; 294, note; 302, note; 309, note.
- Carthusians, mortality among, during the Black Death, ii, 70. Representation of, as interceding for Naples, 78.
- Cartulaire* of the monastery of Lérins, cited, i, 371, note.
- Carus, cited, i, 36, note; 217, note.
- Casaubon, Isaac, cited, by Walton, ii, 188, note.
- Casaubon, Meric, belief in witchcraft supported by, i, 361. On Hebrew as the source of all languages, ii, 187. Cited, i, 363, note; ii, 188, note.
- Caspian Sea, resemblance of, to the Dead Sea, ii, 222.
- Cassini, his fear of declaring for the Copernican theory, i, 154. His attempt to develop a new cometary theory, 203.
- Castelli, Galileo's letter to, i, 132, 136, 159. Forbidden to announce Galileo's discoveries, 133. His defence of Galileo, 141. His banishment, 143. His views regarding the nature of Galileo's condemnation, 164.
- Castello, persecution of, for throwing light on Solomon's Song, ii, 325.
- Cataclysms, their inconsiderable importance, i, 279.
- Catalepsy, epidemic of, in Paris, ii, 155.
- Catania, imprint of St. Agatha's feet at, ii, 212.
- Catechism, its influence on the belief in diabolic activity, ii, 115.
- Caterpillars, exorcism of, ii, 113.
- Cathedral sculpture, its preservation of mediæval theology, i, 1. Representations of the creation in, i, 11. Of the marvels of nature, 36.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

411

- Cathedrals, mediæval, survivals of prehistoric construction in, i, 310. Revival of religious fervor shown in, 377. Fear of magic embodied in sculpture of, 383. Representations of Satanic power in, ii, 110, 111. Growth of reverence for, in the nineteenth century, 334.
- Catharine the Great, of Russia, her love of comparative philology, ii, 190, 191.
- Catharine de' Medici, contrast between Napoleon III and, ii, 93, 94.
- Catherine of Sienna, St., curative powers of, ii, 42. Hallucinations of, 120.
- Catholic World*, cited, i, 86, note; 122, note; 127, note; 129, note; ii, 6, note; 16, note; 81, note.
- Catos, the, on the taking of interest, ii, 265.
- Caumont, Lord of, on the wonders of the Dead Sea, ii, 231, 232.
- Cavendish, his discoveries in chemistry, i, 405.
- Caves, testimony of their contents regarding the antiquity of man, i, 240. Reception of this testimony, 271.
- Celandine, its medicinal properties, ii, 39.
- Celich (Celichius), Andreas, his treatise on comets, i, 190, 191. His denunciation of scientific observations, 201. Cited, 182, note; 191, note.
- Celius Aurelianus, his theory of insanity, ii, 99, 104.
- Celtic, as the primitive language, ii, 191.
- Celtic peoples, their mythology, ii, 211, 216.
- Census, objection to, on theological grounds, ii, 286.
- Centre of the earth, belief regarding, i, 98-100.
- Ceramic art in early Egypt, i, 261.
- Cevennes, epidemic of hysteria among the Huguenots of, ii, 145.
- Ceuta, Bishop of, his opposition to Columbus, i, 108.
- Ceylon, imprint of Buddha's feet on stones in, ii, 211. Explanation of the old crater in, 214.
- Chabas, cited, i, 373, note.
- Chadwick, Edwin, his labours in behalf of better sanitation, ii, 91, 92.
- Chaldaic language, its resemblance to Hebrew, ii, 190.
- Chaldea, theory of disease in, ii, 1, 27. The legends of, 197, 371. Speculation on numbers in, 296. Antiquity of the civilization of, 370.
- Chaldean theories, their influence on mediæval astronomical beliefs, i, 116. Of language, ii, 170, 172.
- Chaldeans, ideas of creation among, i, 2, 21, 50. Their influence on other peoples, 13, 14, 22. Their belief regarding comets, 174. Regarding the fall of man, 285. Their theory of the origin of language, ii, 169. Of the diversity of tongues, 170. Their devotion to the study of astronomy, 172. Their influence on the Hebrews, 208.
- Chaldeo-Babylonian theory of evolution, i, 14. Its influence on Anaximander, 51.
- Chalmers, Thomas, his essay in the Bridgewater series, i, 43, 44. On the use of anæsthetics, ii, 63. Cited, i, 412, note.
- Chambers, R., on evolution, i, 65, 66. Cited, 181, note.
- Chameleon, Roger's observations on the, i, 39.
- Champion, cited, i, 178, note; 200, note.
- Champollion, his study of Egyptian monuments, i, 257. Cited, 90, note.
- Chandler, cited, ii, 218, note.
- Chaos, early belief regarding, i, 11, 50.
- Charcot, his discoveries in hypnotism, ii, 65. His studies in hysteria, 125.
- Charité Hospital in Eerlin, epidemic of convulsions in, ii, 158.
- Charlemagne, his prohibition of the baptism of bells, i, 344. Establishment of cathedral schools by, ii, 33. Encouragement of medical studies by, 34. His capitulary on witch persecution, 103. His treatment of the insane, 109. His prohibition of the taking of interest, 267.
- Charles the Bald, his laws against usury, ii, 279.
- Charles I, of England, his execution accompanied by an eclipse, i, 173. Cure of king's evil by, ii, 47.
- Charles II, cure of king's evil by, ii, 46, 47.
- Charles V, of France, his law against chemical experiments, 391.
- Charles X, his influence in behalf of orthodoxy, i, 269.
- Charles V, of Germany, his abdication under fear of a comet, i, 176. His relations with Vesalius, ii, 51, 52.
- Charms, demand for, ii, 30.
- Charton, cited, i, 102, note; ii, 211, note; 213, note; 231, note.
- Chartres, Cathedral of, potency of its relics against bad weather, i, 344. Druid image at, votive offerings before its shrine, ii, 42. Representation of exorcism in windows of, 110.
- Chateaubriand, on the manner of crea-

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

412

INDEX.

- tion, i, 231. His writings on the Holy Land, ii, 247. Æsthetic reaction represented by, 334. Cited, i, 231, note; ii, 248, note.
- Chauliac, Guy de, on the mortality among the Carmelites, ii, 69. His influence on medical science, 104.
- Chauncey, President, his death accompanied by an eclipse, i, 173.
- Chautauqua, Drummond's lectures at, i, 86.
- Chemistry, attempt to reconcile the truths of, with the Mosaic account of creation, i, 19. From magic to, 373-415. Albert the Great's work in, 377. Effect of belief in magic upon, 383, 384. Porta's re-earches in, 393. Theological opposition to, 394. Development of a mystical form of, 397. Made predictive by Mendeleef's law, 406. Modern development of, 404-406.
- Cherubim, an order of the first hierarchy of angels, i, 119.
- Cherullier, cited, ii, 101, note.
- Chevert, cited, ii, 43, note.
- Cheyne, T. K., cited, ii, 332, note; 333, note; 353, note.
- Chiang Shui, destruction of, ii, 213.
- Chiaramonti, his arguments against the Copernican system, i, 145.
- Chil y Marango, Dr., on the evidences of evolution in the Canary Islands, i, 85.
- China, theory of disease in, ii, 1. Folklore of, 197. Explanatory myths in, 213, 215.
- Chinese, their belief regarding the centre of the earth, i, 98.
- Chinon, the burning of Jews at, ii, 73.
- Chloroform, theological opposition to its use in childbirth, i, 319; ii, 63.
- Cholera, ravages of the, ii, 67. In Naples, 80. Disappearance of, 94.
- Cholula, Pyramid of, confusion of tongues at the building of, i, 96; ii, 173.
- Choyer, Abbé, on the theological attitude toward science, i, 236.
- Christ. See JESUS.
- Christianity, influence of its establishment upon science, i, 375, 376. Its inheritance of Hebraic belief in magic, 382. Its renewal of the laws against magic, 383. Its effect on medicine, ii, 3, 4. Power of casting out devils an alleged proof of its divine origin, 101. The great danger to, 263.
- Christian, The*, its attack on the theory of evolution, i, 83.
- Christian Examiner*, cited, i, 87, note.
- Christian Philosopher*, Mather's, cited, i, 150, note.
- Christine, Grand Duchess, Galileo's letter to, i, 132, 136, 159.
- Christlieb, on Darwinism, i, 78.
- Christol, his excavations in the cavern of Gard, i, 270.
- Christopher, St., curative powers of, ii, 40.
- Christy, his excavations at Eyzies, i, 274.
- Chronicles, books of, Newton's views as to their authorship, ii, 310. Cited, 286, note.
- Chronology, old belief regarding biblical, i, 8. Lyell on, 74. Sacred, 249-256. The new, 257-265.
- Chrysostom, St. John, his opposition to the theory of the earth's sphericity, i, 92. Citation of, by Whittaker, ii, 181. By Willett, 183. On the naming of animals by Adam, 195. His theory of the origin of letters, 197. His belief in the permanence of Lot's wife's statue, 228, 262. His condemnation of usury, 265, 266. His attempt to apply reason to the interpretation of the Bible, 301. Cited, 98, note; 196, note; 228, note.
- Church, Dean, cited, ii, 341, note; 355, note; 356, note.
- Church, the, results of its failure to accept the truths of science, i, 378. Two great streams of influence in, ii, 105. Reason why it has accepted the conclusions of comparative philology, 189.
- Church, the Roman Catholic, its attitude toward evolution, i, 82. The higher criticism in, ii, 362-366.
- Church of England, its attempt to fetter modern science, i, 150. Its hostility to geological truths, 217. Its acceptance of the doctrine of king's touch, ii, 48.
- Churches, Reformed, their attitude toward the higher criticism, ii, 331.
- Church Journal*, cited, i, 86, note.
- Ciampoli, his punishment for befriending Galileo, i, 143.
- Cicero, his belief in the antipodes, i, 102. His ridicule of torture, ii, 76. On the taking of interest, 265. Cited, i, 91, note.
- Cinchon, Countess of, use of Peruvian bark by, ii, 62.
- Cinders in the Dead Sea fruit, ii, 249.
- Circle, mystical theory regarding the, i, 396.
- Cirripedia, Darwin's book on the, i, 66.
- Cistercian monks, their chief seat in France established at the monastery of Lérins, i, 370.
- Cities of the plain, explanations of their destruction, ii, 257.
- Civilization, history of, its evidence as to the antiquity of man in Egypt, i, 262.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

413

- Development and decline of civilizations, 310-312.
- Clairaut, his verification of the new cometary theory, i, 204.
- Clarke, Adam, on the effect of Adam's fall, i, 29. On the results of Adam's fall, 221. On the biblical chronology, 256. His efforts to save the old theory of philology, ii, 198, 199. Cited, i, 31, note ; ii, 200, note.
- Clarke, Father R. F., on the results of the modern critical study of the Bible, ii, 365. Cited, 365, note.
- de Clave, treatment of his scientific treatises, i, 214.
- Clavius, Father, on the satellites of Jupiter, i, 132. On the theological theory of the heavens, 132, note.
- Clayton, Bishop, his adherence to scientific method in geology, i, 217. On the Deluge, 229.
- Cleanliness, a sign of pride, ii, 69.
- Clement of Alexandria, St., on the shape of the earth, i, 92, 97. On the second book of Esdras, 111. On the signification of the altar in the Jewish tabernacle, 116. His views as to the antiquity of man, 250. His theory of gases, 402. His allegorical interpretation of the Scripture, ii, 295. His influence, 298. Cited, i, 115, note ; ii, 196, note ; 228, note ; 290, note ; 296, note.
- Clement [I], Bishop of Rome, on the story of Lot's wife, ii, 226, 262.
- Clement III, Pope, his encouragement of medicine, ii, 36.
- Clement IV, Pope, his attempt to protect Bacon, i, 388, 389.
- Clement V, his condemnation of the taking of interest, ii, 267, 283.
- Clement VI, Pope, his protection of the Jews, ii, 73.
- Clement VII, Pope, his attitude toward the Copernican theory, i, 122, note ; 123, note.
- Clergy, causes of great mortality among, during plagues, ii, 69. Their activity in spreading ideas of hygiene, 94, 95.
- Clericus. See LE CLERC.
- Clinton, Fynes, cited, i, 252, note ; 257, note ; 332, note.
- Clocks, Roger Bacon's invention of, i, 387.
- Cloth, bark, its manufacture a proof of man's unassisted development, i, 305.
- Clowes, William, on the cures wrought by Elizabeth, ii, 46.
- Cobbe, Frances Power, Life of*, cited, ii, 356, note ; 367, note.
- Cobbett, cited, ii, 273, note ; 277, note.
- Cocaine, theological opposition to use of, ii, 61.
- Cocceius, his biblical interpretations, ii, 307.
- Cock, effect of its crowing on the basilisk, i, 39.
- Cockatrice, Friar Bartholomew's description of, i, 34.
- Cockayne, cited, ii, 39, note ; 102, note.
- Cockburn, Dean, his denunciation of geologists, i, 65, 224, 271.
- Cohn, his researches in bacteriology, ii, 65.
- Colbert, his edict against witch trials, ii, 124.
- Cole, Rev. Henry, his denunciation of geologists, i, 223.
- Colebrooke, his studies in Sanskrit, ii, 194, 379.
- Coleman, cited, ii, 211, note ; 213, note ; 218, note.
- Colenso, Bishop of Natal, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 349, 350. Persecution of, 350-356. Influence of his work, 357. Cited, 173, note ; 351, note.
- Coleridge, Father, on Xavier's gift of tongues, ii, 20. Cited, 21, note ; 41, note.
- Coles, on evolution, i, 76.
- College of France, philological studies at, ii, 200.
- College of Medicine at Paris, denunciation of, i, 410.
- Collier, on the cures wrought by the king's touch, ii, 48.
- Cologne, the relics of the Three Kings at, ii, 29, 43. Dancing epidemic at, 137. Imprints of the devil's claws at, 212.
- Colonies, penal, morality developed in, i, 311.
- Colosseum, sacrifice of an ox in, ii, 72.
- Colossians, cited, i, 120, note.
- Columbia, Presbyterian Seminary at, its treatment of Dr. Woodrow, i, 84. Establishment of a chair of Science at, 316.
- Columbus, effect of his voyages on the old theory of the distribution of species, i, 45. His sailors' terror of hell, 97. His struggle with the theologians, 1-8. Influence of D'Ailly's *Ymago Mundi* on, 112. Influence of the religious spirit on, 113. Bacon's remarks on his voyages, 401. Influence of his voyages, ii, 238, 271.
- Comets, change of views regarding, i, 171. Belief regarding them, 174-183 ; ii, 169. Three evils arising from this belief, 175, 176. Effect of comets in the tenth century, 176. The con-

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

- quests of the Turks in Europe accompanied by a comet, 177. Opinions of the Scottish Church on, 180. Theological efforts to crush the scientific view of, 183-196. Appearance of scepticism regarding, 196-202. Victory of the scientific view regarding, 202-208. Passage of the earth through the tail of a, 206. Effects of the victory of the scientific over the theological theory of comets, 207, 208. Terror caused by them, ii, 68.
- Commerce, prohibition of, with infidels, ii, 285.
- Commons, House of, on the law of usury, ii, 268.
- Comte, his law of wills and causes, ii, 169, 170, 290.
- "Conception billets," use of them as protection against the elements, i, 342.
- Concina, cited, ii, 279, note.
- Condillac, on the origin of language, ii, 199.
- Cone, O., cited, ii, 386, note; 390, note.
- Confessions of witchcraft, under torture, i, 352, 353; ii, 76, 77, 118, 119. How obtained in Salem, 151, 152.
- Confucius, his formulation of the golden rule, ii, 293.
- Congregation of the Index, its decree against the doctrine of the earth's motion, i, 124, note; 138.
- Conservatory of Arts and Trades at Paris, foundation of, i, 412.
- Constans, cited, ii, 163, note.
- Constantine, his law against magic, i, 383. Donation of, proved a fraud, ii, 303, 316.
- Constantine Africanus, charge of sorcery against, ii, 38.
- Constantinople, treatment of the insane in, ii, 132.
- Contemporary Review*, cited, i, 252, note; ii, 364, note.
- Contieri, cited, ii, 385, note.
- Conto, Diego, on the similarity between Buddha and St. Josaphat, ii, 382.
- Contradictions in the Bible, light thrown by the higher criticism on, ii, 389.
- Contzen, Adam, his demand for the punishment of lenders at interest, ii, 277.
- Convents, their influence on mental diseases, ii, 121, 140, 141, 143, 156. Epidemic of Satanic possession in the Ursuline Convent at Loudun, 143-145. In a convent in Würzburg, 156.
- Convulsions, epidemics of, ii, 136, 155-158, 163.
- Conybeare, Dean, denunciation of him as an infidel, i, 223.
- Cook, Captain, his expedition for scientific discovery, i, 149.
- Cope, scientific activity of, i, 70.
- Copenhagen, archæological museum at, i, 293.
- Copernicus, results of his work, i, 15, 49. Difficulties in his way, 22. Recent attitude of the Catholic Church toward, 82. His announcement of the heliocentric doctrine, 121. His danger at Rome, 122, note. His departure from Rome, 121. His work on *The Revolutions of the Heavenly Bodies*, 122. Difficulties regarding its publication, 122, 123, and note. His death, 123. His epitaph, 124. His work condemned, 124. Ridicule of him by Protestants, 128. On the phases of Venus, 130. His works interdicted, 138. Unveiling of his statue at Warsaw, 156. His scepticism regarding the old view of comets, 178. New epoch of belief brought in by, 249, 284. Effect of his work on Bible stories, ii, 208. Luther's argument against, 305.
- Coprolite, Bishop Kenner on the, i, 81.
- Coquelin and Guillaumin's *Dictionnaire*, cited, ii, 271, note.
- Coral reefs, Darwin's book on, i, 66.
- Corey, Giles, his horrible death for refusing to plead when charged with witchcraft, ii, 151.
- Corinthians, cited, ii, 28, note; 68, note.
- Corn, Indian, its cultivation a proof of man's unassisted development, i, 305.
- Cornell University, grotesques in illuminated manuscripts at, i, 36, note. Agassiz's influence on, 69.
- Cornely, St., fate of the soldiers who sought to kill, ii, 216.
- Corpus Juris Ecclesiastici Anglicani*, cited, ii, 269, note; 277, note.
- Correspondance de Grimm et de Diderot*, cited, ii, 57, note.
- Cosmas Indicopleustes, his teaching regarding the form of the earth, i, 93-95. On the antipodes, 104. Results of his efforts to crush scientific thought, 109. On the movements of the heavenly bodies, 115. His cosmography, 325. His allegorical interpretations of Scripture, ii, 294, 296. Cited, i, 115, note; 326, note.
- Cosmo, St., miracles of, ii, 23, 42.
- Councils, Church, their condemnation of the taking of interest, ii, 266, 278. Of the Russian Church, revision of the Slavonic Scriptures promulgated by, 309.
- Cowper, on geological research, i, 222.
- Cox, G. W., cited, i, 171, note; 172,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

415

- note; ii, 218, note; 351, note; 353, note; 355, note.
- Craik, cited, ii, 271, note; 273, note.
- Crane, T. F., his edition of Jacques de Vitry's *Exempla* cited, ii, 41, note; 101, note; 269, note.
- Crane, sacro-scientific theories regarding the, i, 42.
- Cranmer, on the appearance of a comet in Germany, i, 179. Cited, 179, note.
- Cranogs, evidence of man's progress furnished by, i, 296.
- Creation, from, to evolution, i, 1-88. Representations of, in cathedral sculpture, 3, note. Chaldean and Babylonian narratives of, 2. Hebrew conception of, 2. Early views on, 2-7, 14, 25, 26, 32, 49. Occult power of numbers in, 6, 7. Date of, 9. Performance of, in mediæval mysteries, 13. Of light and darkness, 13. The two accounts of, in Genesis, 20, 21. Their origin, 20, 51. Potential and formal creations, 55. Origin of the sacred account of, ii, 208.
- Creator, representation of, in mediæval art, i, 1, 11, 13, 27. Conception of, in Genesis, Job, and Proverbs, 2, 10. Various conceptions of, 5, 10, 49, 50. Old theories regarding his work, 30, 42. Differences of species believed to have been impressed by him in the beginning, 31.
- Creighton, cited, i, 355, note; ii, 84, note; 308, note.
- Criminals, higher morality of their descendants in penal colonies, i, 311. Ointment made from the bodies of, ii, 39.
- Crishna, supernatural announcement of his birth, i, 171.
- Critias, his theory of the rise of man from a beast-like state, i, 286.
- Criticism, higher, from the divine oracles to the, ii, 288-396. Reconstructive force of, 393-396. Literary, its influence on biblical research, 337, 338. Historical, its influence, 339-341.
- Critics, biblical, their conclusions regarding the creation, i, 20.
- Crocodile, Friar Bartholomew's description of the, i, 34.
- Crocodiles, region of the Dead Sea said to be infested by, ii, 237.
- Crocq, Our Lady of, as a protectress against storms, i, 344.
- Croft, Bishop, on the Deluge, i, 230.
- Cro Magnon, human bones found at, i, 290.
- Cromlechs, evidence of man's progress furnished by, i, 296.
- Crooker, cited, ii, 386, note; 390, note.
- Cross of Christ, its location, i, 100.
- Crozier, B., cited, ii, 173, note.
- Crucifixion, legends regarding, i, 101, note; 173.
- Crusades, their effect, i, 312. Their influence on the Dead Sea legends, ii, 229.
- Cudworth, his great work on the theory of the universe, i, 16. Belief in witchcraft supported by, 361. Cited, ii, 101, note.
- Cumming, Dr. John, on the Hebrew language, ii, 202. Cited, 207, note.
- Cunningham, cited, ii, 269, note; 270, note; 271, note; 277, note.
- Cures, causes of alleged miraculous, ii, 24, 25. Fetich cures under Protestantism, 45-49. Explanation of miraculous, 65.
- Curious Tracts*, cited, i, 363, note.
- Curtiss, S. J., cited, ii, 313, note; 321, note; 332, note.
- Cusa, Nicholas of, his statement of a heliocentric theory, i, 121. New epoch of belief brought in by him, 249. His relation to the Church, ii, 314. His criticism of the False Decretals, 314.
- Cuvier, his opposition to the theory of evolution, i, 63, 64. His influence on Agassiz, 69. His researches among fossils, 230, 231. His authority invoked against Lyell, 233. Gladstone's authority in geology, 245. On the geological evidences of man's antiquity, 268. Cited, 225, note; 228, note; 386, note; 391, note; ii, 53, note.
- Cybele, wild orgies of the devotees of, ii, 136.
- Cyprian, St., on the significance of Noah's drunkenness, ii, 299. Cited, 266, note.
- Cyril, St., on the efficacy of relics against disease, ii, 26. His belief in the permanence of Lot's wife's statue, 228, 262. Cited, 228, note.
- Dacheux, cited, i, 347, note.
- Dæmoniacs, article in third edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica* on, ii, 164. See also DEMONIACAL POSSESSION.
- Dagron, cited, ii, 99, note; 125, note; 132, note; 143, note.
- Dalton, contemptuous characterization of, i, 406. His work, 407.
- Dalyell, cited, ii, 43, note.
- Damascus, significance of Isaiah's reference to, ii, 295.
- Damhouder, his activity against witches, ii, 75.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

- Damian, St., miracles of, ii, 23, 42.
- Damnum emergens*, doctrine of, an evasion of the laws against interest, ii, 272, 281.
- Dana, his authority cited by Gladstone, i, 245.
- Dancing, epidemics of, ii, 136, 137, 140, 163.
- Danforth, Samuel, on comets, i, 194. Cited, 195, note.
- Daniel, prophecies of, Newton's views as to their authorship, ii, 310. Pusey's insistence on their early date, 336, 337.
- Daniel, Abbot, cited, i, 101, note.
- Danish as the primitive speech, ii, 184.
- Dannhauer, on the unicorn, i, 40. Cited, 40, note.
- Dante, influence of his conception of the location of hell, i, 96. His belief in the sphericity of the earth, 97. That Jerusalem is the centre of the earth, 99. His theory of the universe, 117-119. His belief in the diabolical origin of storms, 337. Mention of St. Bonaventura made by, 387. His portrait of money-lenders, ii, 267. His glorification of the writings of Dionysius the Areopagite, 315. Cited, i, 100, note; 118, note; 338, note; ii, 269, note.
- Danzus, Prof. J. A., on the literal inspiration of the Scripture text, ii, 179.
- Daremberg, cited, ii, 45, note; 98, note.
- Darius, not "Darius the Mede," ii, 373.
- Darkness held to be an entity independent of the heavenly bodies, i, 12.
- Darmesteter, J., cited, ii, 379, note.
- Darwin, Charles, on mistaken theories and mistaken observations, i, 43. Account of his great work, 66-68. On cross-fertilization in plants, 69. His burial in Westminster Abbey, 83. On the resemblance of the young of a species to the older forms of the same group, 308. Biology made predictive by his discoveries, 407. Effect of his conclusions on the Bible, ii, 208, 394-396. *Life and Letters of*, cited, i, 73, note; 77, note; 87, note.
- Darwin, Erasmus, his suggestion of an evolutionary doctrine, i, 62.
- Darwinism, opinions of the Church regarding, i, 71-74.
- Dathan, God's punishment of, i, 334.
- Daubeny, cited, i, 411, note; ii, 215, note.
- Daunou, cited, i, 107, note; 110, note; 155, note.
- Davenport, Abraham, his action in the Connecticut Assembly during an eclipse, i, 173.
- David, punishment of, by plague, ii, 68. And Goliath, story of, 208.
- David, Rhys, cited, ii, 384, note.
- Davidson, Samuel, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 360. Cited, 348, note; 352, note.
- Davis, his attempt to prove Welsh the primitive speech, ii, 184.
- Davis, the Rev. Mr., cited, i, 230, note.
- Davy, Humphry, his cure of patients through their imagination, ii, 64.
- Dawkins, Boyd, cited, i, 275, note; 280, note; 281, note; 294, note; 309, note.
- Dawson, Sir J. W., his conditional acceptance of evolution, i, 82. His table showing the order of creation, 246. On the transformation of Lot's wife, 257, 261. Cited, ii, 218, note; 222, note; 257, note; 261, note.
- Dead, unlawfulness of meddling with the bodies of the, ii, 31. Egyptian Book of the, its influence on the Hebrew Scriptures, 375.
- Dead Sea, from legends of, to comparative mythology, ii, 209-263. Mediæval growth of legends of the, 221-235. Description of the, 221, 222. Its influence on the inhabitants of Palestine, 223. Fate of the cities overwhelmed by the, 235. Culmination of the legends of the, and beginnings of a healthful criticism, 236-256. Arab legend regarding, 253. Theological efforts at compromise—triumph of the scientific view, 256-263.
- Death, its entrance into the world, i, 285.
- Death, the Black, mortality during, ii, 67, 70, 73. Its effect on Church property, 71. Effects of the, 137.
- De Bonald. See BONALD.
- De Clave. See CLAVE.
- Deborah, her position in Eusebius's chronological tables, i, 250.
- Debreyne, Father, on theological opinions regarding the Deluge, i, 236.
- Decorative art in early Egypt, i, 261.
- Decretals, pseudo-Isidorian, triumph of the critical method when applied to, ii, 314, 315.
- Deems, the Rev. Dr., cited, ii, 38, note.
- De Foe, on the great plague of London, ii, 83. Cited, 74, note.
- De Geramb. See GERAMB.
- De Gubernatis, on Hindu jugglery, ii, 66, note; 167, note. His work in philology, 203.
- De la Brocquière. See LA BROCQUIÈRE.
- Delafaye, the Rev. Mr., on inoculation, ii, 55.
- Delambre, cited, i, 126, note; 130, note; 131, note; 204, note.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

417

- Delaware, explorations in the drift in, i, 279.
- Delisle, Leopold, cited, ii, 74, note; 271, note.
- Delitzsch, on the origin of geological disturbances, i, 242. His work in biblical criticism, 78; ii, 328. Cited, i, 3, note; 53, note; ii, 3, note; 173, note; 260.
- Delphi, temple at, the centre of the earth, i, 98.
- Delrio, on the power of devils over the elements, i, 339, 340, note. His enmity against Loos, 356. On the agency of Satan in causing disease, ii, 164. Cited, i, 340, note.
- Deluge, the influence of the Chaldean legend of, on the Hebrew account, i, 50. The Deluge and Geology, 225-239. Treatment of, by Smith's *Bible Dictionary*, 234. Chaldean accounts of, 237, 238. Higher form of the Hebrew legend, 238. Proof of its occurrence, 268. Noah's foreknowledge of, 330. Origin of sacred account of, ii, 208.
- De Maistre. See MAISTRE.
- Demoniacal Possession, Demoniacs, ii, 97-134, 135-167. See also POSSESSION.
- Demons, proof of their existence, i, 35. Belief in their activity, 36. Conception of, among the Greeks, ii, 100, note.
- De Morgan, his ridicule of the Anglican Church's attempt to fetter science, i, 150, 411. Cited, i, 95, note; 105, note; 106, note; 125, note; 132, note; 151, note; 411, note.
- Denderah, representation of the creation in the temple at, i, 24.
- Denison, his attack on *Essays and Reviews*, ii, 345, 346. On Bishop Colenso, 350.
- Dennavit, Abbé, his opposition to the practice of loaning at interest, ii, 283.
- Denny, cited, ii, 214, note; 218, note.
- Denon, cited, i, 90, note.
- De Quadros. See QUADROS.
- De Saulcy. See SAULCY.
- Des Brosses, cited, ii, 213, note.
- Descartes, value of his work, i, 15, 16. His fear of the Church, 16. His abasement, 57. Denunciation of him as an atheist, 135. Relinquishment of his great plan to write a treatise on the world, 152, 153. His views regarding Galileo's condemnation, 164. His opposition to the theory of "the Fall," 288. On the ringing of bells against storms, 349. Influence of his philosophy, ii, 239. Cited, i, 62, note; 349, note.
- Descent of Man*, Darwin's, reception of the book, i, 74, 75.
- Description de l'Égypte*, cited, i, 90, note; 265, note.
- De Serres. See SERRES.
- Design in nature, Grew on, i, 42.
- Desmazes, cited, i, 74, note; 113, note.
- Désorges, Abbé, on Darwinism, i, 73. Cited, 77, note.
- De Sourdis. See SOURDIS.
- Detzel, cited, i, 8, note; 12, note; 399, note; ii, 297, note.
- Deucalion, legend of, ii, 215.
- Deuteronomy, account of the Dead Sea in, ii, 223. Cited, i, 374, note; ii, 265, note.
- Deutsch, E., cited, ii, 309, note.
- Devadatti, stone hurled by, ii, 210.
- Devil, 1 he. See SATAN.
- Devils, i, 119, 336-372; ii, 97-134, 135-167.
- D'Ewes, cited, ii, 81, note.
- Deyro, John, on Xavier's miraculous power, ii, 12.
- Diabolic possession. See POSSESSION, DEMONIAL.
- Diabolism, from, to hysteria, ii, 135-167.
- Dickinson, on the longevity of the patriarchs, i, 398.
- Dickinson, D. S., cited, ii, 265, note.
- Dictionary, Latin, its influence on a possessed person, ii, 142. English and Latin, the tracing back of words to Hebrew roots in, 180.
- Dictionary of the Bible*. See SMITH'S *Bible Dictionary*.
- Dictionary of Religion*, cited, i, 87, note.
- Dictionnaire des Athées*, cited, i, 136, note.
- Dictionnaire des Sciences Médicales*, cited, ii, 332, note.
- Didron, cited, i, 3, note; 12, note; 13, note; 25, note.
- Diefenbach, cited, i, 352, note; ii, 119, note; 157, note.
- Diestel, cited, ii, 296, note.
- Dieterich, Conrad, on the study of comets, i, 184. His sermon on comets, 191-193. His denunciation of scientific observations, 201. Cited, 184, note; 193, note; 348, note.
- Dieterich, K., on the futility of geological explanations, i, 237.
- Dilherr, Prof., his preface to Stöltzlin's prayer book, i, 334.
- Dionysius the Areopagite, treatises on astronomy ascribed to, i, 116. Triumph of the critical method when applied to the alleged writings of, ii, 315, 316. Cited, i, 117, note.
- Dionysus, wild orgies of the devotees of, ii, 136.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

418

INDEX.

- Discipline, for persons possessed of the devil, ii, 101-103.
- Discovery, age of, intellectual atmosphere produced by, ii, 122. Its influence on literary criticism, 314.
- Disease, early and sacred theories of, ii, 1-4, 97, 170. Attribution of, to Satanic influence, 27-30. Mediæval cures for, 38-45. Gradual decline of the theological theory of, 63-66. Law governing the relation between theology and, 90.
- Dissection, neglect of, by theological naturalists, i, 33. Practice of, in anatomical study, ii, 2. Theological opposition to, 31, 32, 51, 52. Right of, sparingly granted in the Middle Ages, 49, 50, 55.
- Distillation, theological analogy of, i, 397.
- Divines, Christian, their mystical interpretations of the Bible, ii, 293.
- Dixon, Prof., cited, i, 403, note.
- Doctors, mediæval, their denunciation of magic, i, 384.
- Dodwell, cited, ii, 218, note.
- Doerfel, his development of Kepler's cometary theory, i, 202, 203.
- Dogma, influence of biblical criticism on, ii, 389.
- Dogmatism, its influence on scientific inquiry, i, 113.
- Döllinger, cited, i, 392, note; ii, 269, note; 283, note; 316, note.
- "Domine quo vadis," church of, at Rome, ii, 212.
- Dominic, St., his condemnation of scientific research, i, 389.
- Dominicans, use of torture by, i, 353. Their treatment of Albert the Great, 377. Of Roger Bacon, 389. Interdiction of, from study of science, 389. Their rules against medicine, ii, 36.
- Dominions, an order of the second hierarchy of angels, i, 119.
- de Dominis, Archbishop of Spalatro, his persecution for scientific heresies, i, 143, 391.
- Donation of Constantine, proved a fraud, ii, 303.
- Donkey, medicinal properties of its breath, ii, 40.
- Donnelly, his reforms in the treatment of insanity, ii, 134.
- Dorman, cited, ii, 218, note.
- Douay, College of, its attitude toward the Copernican theory, i, 128. Discovery of the sun's spots placed under the ban at, 133. Rector of, on the opinion of Galileo, 144.
- Doubdan, on the wonders of the Dead Sea, ii, 242. Cited, 243, note.
- Douglas, Dr., on inoculation, ii, 56.
- Dove, employment of, in sacred art, i, 11. Bochart's description of, 40. Its illustration of the ends of Providence, 42.
- Dragons, St. Isidore's accounts of, i, 33. Bartholomew's description of, 34. Representation of, in mediæval art, 36. Classification of, 38.
- Drake, cited, ii, 150, note.
- Draper, light thrown by him on man's spiritual evolution, i, 312. Cited, 19, note; 110, note; 122, note; 391, note.
- Drift, testimony derived from beds of, regarding the antiquity of man, i, 240.
- Drift period, supposed absence of human bones in the remains of, i, 277, 278.
- Driver, Canon, his summary of the results of higher criticism of Genesis, i, 20, 21. His refutation of Gladstone's attempt to reconcile Genesis and science, 246. Cited, 24, note; 248, note; ii, 332, note; 333, note; 374, note.
- Dromore, Bishop of, his approval of Dr. Moseley's book against vaccination, ii, 58.
- Droughts, modern view of, i, 372.
- Droz, Gustave, cited, ii, 44, note.
- Drummond, Archbishop, on sacred chronology, i, 256.
- Drummond, H., his application of the scientific method to the study of religion, i, 86. Cited, 88, note.
- Drummond, J., cited, ii, 290, note; 295, note.
- Drummond, R. B., cited, ii, 308, note.
- Dublin Review*, defence of the Church's attitude toward Galileo in, i, 166. Cited, 54, note; 87, note; 157, note; 164, note; 165, note; 167, note; ii, 348, note.
- Du Camp, Maxime, his account of an Arabic myth, ii, 209, 210, 225. Cited, 211, note.
- Ducane, Félix, cited, i, 77, note.
- Ducange, cited, ii, 268, note.
- Dudith, his letter on the theological theory of comets, i, 198. Cited, 178, note; 197, note; 199, note.
- Duffield, J. T., on evolution and the Bible, i, 79, 80, 81. Cited, 86, note.
- Dumas, Alexandre, on the statue of Lot's wife, ii, 258.
- Dumoulin, his refutation of the opponents of interest-taking, ii, 273.
- Dunker, Max, on the art of writing among the early Egyptians, i, 262. Cited, 265, note; ii, 173, note; 211, note.
- Duns, cited, ii, 61, note.
- Duns Scotus, his ideas of evolution, i, 15. On the Redemption, 397. His eva-

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

419

- sion of the doctrine that the taking of interest is sin, ii, 267.
- Dunstan, St., miracles of, ii, 23.
- Dunster, Henry, his expulsion from the presidency of Harvard College, i, 318.
- Dupanloup, his attack on higher education in France, i, 409. Cited, 409, note.
- Dupont, his explorations in the caves of Belgium, i, 276. Cited, 275, note; 291, note.
- Durandus, on the ringing of consecrated bells, i, 347, note. Cited, 347, note.
- Durgu, mountain hurled by, ii, 210.
- Duruy, attack of theologians on, i, 409, 410.
- Dutch, as the language of paradise, ii, 190.
- Dwight, Dr. B. W., on scientific confirmation of the Mosaic accounts, ii, 205. Cited, 207, note.
- Dziewicki, M. H., cited, ii, 109, note; 124, note.
- Eadie, Dr. John, on philological confirmation of the miracle of Babel, ii, 205. Cited, 207, note.
- Eadmer, his account of St. Dunstan's miracles, ii, 23. Cited, 25, note.
- Eagles, Giraldus's account of, i, 37.
- Earnest, J. A., cited, i, 87, note.
- Earth, form of, i, 89-98. Delineation of, 98-102. Inhabitants of, 102-110. Size of, 110-112. Character of its surface, 112, 113.
- Earthquakes, as signs of God's wrath, i, 179. Theory as to their cause, 327, 331. Effect of terror caused by them, ii, 68.
- East, sacred books of the, effect of the translation of, ii, 377-379.
- Ebers, cited, i, 91, note.
- Eccles, R. G., cited, i, 404, note; ii, 39, note; 62, note.
- Ecclesiasticism, the great curse of, ii, 331.
- Eck, John, his annotated edition of Aristotle's physics, i, 339. Cited, 331, note; 338, note; 339, note.
- Eclipses, beliefs regarding, i, 172, 173. *l'Ecole et la Science*, cited, ii, 74, note.
- Economic Tracts*, cited, ii, 277, note.
- Economy, discouragement of, by the Church's hostility to money-lending, ii, 270. Application of scriptural declarations to matters of social, 285, 286.
- Eden, location of, i, 100. The four streams of, their allegorical significance, ii, 294.
- Edinburgh, lack of sanitation in, ii, 88. *Edinburgh Review*, its opposition to Tuke's reforms in the treatment of the insane, ii, 133. Cited, i, 77, note; 368, note; ii, 61, note; 133, note; 348, note.
- Edmund, St., miracles of, ii, 23.
- Education, effect on medicine of theological influence over, ii, 66.
- Edward the Confessor, his death thought to be accompanied by a comet, i, 176. The first to possess the king's touch, ii, 46. Usurers submitted to the ordeal by, 274.
- Edward VI, law against usury under, ii, 273, 274.
- Eels, exorcism of, ii, 113.
- Eguisheim, human skulls discovered at, i, 290.
- Egypt, theories of creation in, i, 2. Antiquity of its civilization, 10. Observations on the natural history of, 34, 37. Source of the evolutionary idea in, 52. Theories of the form of the earth in, 89, 90. Antiquity of the civilization of, 257. Early division into orders in, 259. Early existence of man in, 297. Development of belief in magic in, 373. Theory of disease in, ii, 1, 27. Sacredness of dead bodies in, 31. Use of saliva as a remedy in, 41. Inscriptions in, 197. Speculation on numbers in, 296.
- Egyptian language, its dissimilarity to Hebrew, ii, 190.
- Egyptian temples, representations of the creation in, i, 24, 25. Their preservation of ancient ideas regarding the form of the earth, 95, 98.
- Egyptians, types of, sculptured on early monuments, i, 259. Their theory of the origin of language, ii, 169. Names of animals among, 196.
- Egyptology, i, 249-264. Result of the study of, 284. Its effect on biblical criticism, ii, 374-376.
- Ehrenberg, his researches in bacteriology, ii, 65. Cited, 222, note.
- Ehrenberg, imprints of finger of Christ and head of Satan on stones at, ii, 212.
- Eichhorn, on the transformation of Lot's wife, ii, 256. His development of the "higher criticism," 323, 327.
- Eicken, cited, i, 91, note; 100, note; 106, note; 116, note; 252, note; 376, note; 380, note; 381, note; 398, note; ii, 229, note.
- Einsiedeln, votive offerings before the shrine of the Virgin at, ii, 42.
- Eirich, P., cited, i, 86, note.
- Elbing, the people of, their ridicule of Copernicus, i, 128.
- Elci, Monsignor, his refusal to allow

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

420

INDEX.

- Galileo's discoveries to be announced at the University of Pisa, i, 133.
- Eleazar, High Priest, translators of the Hebrew Scriptures furnished by, ii, 289.
- Eleazar, Rabbi, his elaboration of the rules of interpretation of Scripture, ii, 293.
- Electoral Bible*, cited, ii, 237, note.
- Elephant, creation of the, i, 24. Bartholomew's description of, 34. Its identity with the behemoth, 40. Remains of the, found in caverns, 270, 271. Transformation of, ii, 215.
- Elias Levita, his attack on the theory of the divine origin of the Hebrew vowel points, ii, 176.
- Elijah, identification of the place where he was taken up in a chariot of fire, ii, 240.
- Eliot, John, on the fitness of Hebrew to be made a universal language, ii, 187.
- Elisha, miraculous power of his bones, ii, 26.
- Elizabeth, Queen, cure of king's evil by, ii, 46. Sanitary condition of her palace, 82. The taking of interest sanctioned by, 274.
- Elkanah, Christ prefigured by, ii, 302.
- Ellicott, Bishop, his courtesy in controversy, ii, 392. His lamentation over the influence of scientific thought, 394, note. Cited, 359, note; 392, note; 394, note.
- Elohim, one of the narratives in Genesis distinguished by the use of the word, ii, 319.
- Elohistic account of creation, i, 51.
- Elvira, Council of, its condemnation of the taking of interest, ii, 267.
- Empedocles, on evolution, i, 52.
- Empire, an order of the second hierarchy of angels, i, 119.
- Empyrean, the tenth heaven, i, 118.
- Encyclopædia Britannica*, its article on Dæmoniaks, ii, 164. Its article on Philology, 192, 193. Cited, i, 36, note; 53, note; ii, 384, note.
- Endor, witch of, the story of the, ii, 208.
- Engihoul, caverns at, their explorations, i, 270.
- Engineering in early Egypt, i, 260.
- Engis, caverns at, their explorations, i, 270.
- England, obstacles to scientific study of nature in, i, 41, 42. Opposition to Darwinism in, 70, 71. Changes in its climate and form in different geological periods, 277, 278, 279. Theological opposition to scientific socie-
- ties in, 394, 411. Opposition to inoculation in, ii, 55, 56. Persecution of Jews and witches in, 82. Lack of sanitary precautions in, 82. Plagues in, 82-84. Systematic sanitary effort in, 91-93. Death rate in, 91, 92. Struggle against the theory of demoniacal possession in, 125, 126. Reform in the treatment of the insane in, 132-134. Dying-out of the theory of diabolic possession in, 165. Progress of the science of philology in, 197-199, 201, 202. Rate of interest in, 269. Law against loaning at interest in, 271, 273. Obstacles in the way of higher criticism in, 333, 334.
- Ennemoser, cited, i, 374, note.
- Ennius, his ridicule of magicians, i, 382.
- d'Envieu, Fabre. See FABRE D'ENVIEU.
- Ephesians, cited, i, 120, note; 340 note.
- Ephrem Syrus, his theory of the creation, i, 6. Of the earth's form, 92.
- Epicurus, his opposition to the theory of the antipodes, i, 102.
- Epidemics, theological view of, ii, 67-81. Difficulty of reconciling theological view with the facts, 89. Manner of the spread of, 89. Epidemics of possession, 135-157. In Erfurt, 136. In Holland, 137. In the lower Rhine region, 137, 138. In Italy, 140. In convents and nunneries, 140, 141, 156. In Aix, 143. In Paris, 155, 156, 157. In Wales, 157. In the Shetland Isles, 157. In Morzine, 159, 160. Epidemics of hysteria in cotton manufactories, 157, 158. In Cornwall, 163. In Africa, 163.
- Epilepsy, cure of, by king's touch, ii, 46.
- Epistole Japonica*, etc., cited, ii, 11, note.
- Erasistratus, development of medical science by, ii, 2.
- Erasmus, on the cause of plagues in England, ii, 82. His work in biblical criticism, 303-305, 316. His relation to the Church, 314. Cited, 308, note.
- Erastus, Thomas, his letter regarding comets, i, 198.
- Erfurt, power over demons possessed by a bell in the Cathedral of, i, 345. Execution of Jews in, ii, 73. Epidemic of jumping and dancing in, 136.
- Erichthonius, Athene's surprise on learning the birth of, ii, 210.
- Erigena, John Scotus, his idea of evolution, i, 15. On the use of reason in interpreting the Scriptures, ii, 301. Condemnation of his book, 301. His translation of the writings of Dionysius the Areopagite, 315. Cited, ii, 303, note.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

421

- Erni, Heinrich, his letter to the clergy regarding the comet of 1680, i, 193.
- Ernoul, his references to the Dead Sea, ii, 230. Cited, 231, note.
- Ersch and Gruber's encyclopædia, cited, i, 217, note; ii, 173, note.
- Escobar, his defence of the taking of interest, ii, 280.
- Esdras, second book of, its teachings regarding the size of the earth, i, 111, 112. Cited, 112, note.
- Eskimos, their rude bone-carvings, i, 275. Effect of habitat on their civilization, 307.
- Esneh, explorations at, i, 279.
- Esquirol, his reforms in the treatment of insanity, ii, 132, 166. Cited, 98, note; 123, note; 132, note.
- Essays and Reviews*, publication of, ii, 342. Fierce attack on its authors, 342-348.
- Ethiopia, Nider on the ants of, i, 36.
- Ethnography, Comparative, the beginning of the science, i, 267. Evidence of man's upward tendency furnished by, 308.
- Ethnology, the "Fall of Man" and, i, 303-309. Beginnings of the science of, 303. Results obtained from comparative study of, 303, 304, 312.
- Etymology, efforts to trace a Hebrew, for all words, ii, 180.
- Eudoxus, survival of his opinion regarding the sphericity of the earth, i, 97.
- Eugene IV, Pope, his attitude toward the Copernican theory, i, 123, note. His bulls against witches, 351, 385. His decretal against Jewish physicians, ii, 44.
- Eugubinus, A., on the creative energy of light, i, 56.
- Eugubinus, J. G., his oration before the Council of Trent, ii, 13, 14. Cited, 14, note.
- Eunomius, Gregory of Nyssa's controversy with, ii, 175.
- Euphrates, early civilization on the banks of, i, 51. Allegorical signification of, ii, 294.
- Euphraxia, St., sanctity of, ii, 69.
- Europe, cleaving of America from, ii, 191, 201. Legends of northern, 211.
- Eusebius, his efforts to fix the date of creation, i, 9. On the uselessness of scientific study, 91. Result of his attempt to deaden scientific thought, 109. His views on the antiquity of man, 250. On divine interposition during the battle against the Quadi, 332. His condemnation of scientific study, 375, 395. On the naming of the animals by Eusebius, ii, 195. Cited, i, 92, note; 252, note; 376, note; ii, 98, note; 196, note.
- Eutropius, St., curative powers of, ii, 40.
- Evangelical Alliance, Christlieb's address before, i, 78.
- Evans, E. P., cited, ii, 128, note.
- Evans, Sir John, cited, i, 269, note; 301, note.
- Evans, L. J., his work in biblical criticism, ii, 370. Cited, 309, note.
- Eve, representation of her creation, i, 26. Her garments made by the Almighty, 27. Identification of the cavern which she inhabited after the expulsion from Eden, 38; ii, 240. A deduction made from the story of her creation, 53, 54. Origin of language used by, 169. A crater filled by the tears of, 214.
- Evelyn, John, on the condition of Bethlehem Hospital, ii, 119.
- Everett, Edward, treatment of, at Oxford, ii, 335, 336.
- Evil, its entrance into the world, i, 285.
- Evolution, from creation to, i, 1-88. Of ideas of creation, 4, 22. Of scholastic theology, 11. Early form of the theory, 14. Its development, 14, 15, 16, 50, 51. Reason for theological opposition to, 22. Evolution mirrored in sacred books, 23. Theological and scientific theories of, 49-70. Influence of Genesis on a belief in, 52. Influence of theology, 52, 53. Influence of De Maillet on the development of the theory, 58. Of Lamarck, 63. Of Chambers, 66. In man's family, social, moral, intellectual, and religious relations, 312. Of religion, 321. Working of the law of evolution through differentiation, ii, 314. Its efficiency in the reconstruction of religious truths, 394-396.
- Evolutionists, irreligious tendencies of certain earlier, i, 69.
- Ewald, H., on Darwinism, i, 78. Influence of his historical studies, ii, 327. Cited, i, 257, note; 374, note.
- Excommunication of witches at Salem, ii, 150. Revocation of these excommunications, 154. Excommunication of Colenso, 350, 351, 352.
- Exodus, cited, i, 95, note.
- Exorcism, examples of its employment against the power of the air, i, 340-342. Use of, to cure insanity, ii, 106-109. Rivalry between Catholics and Protestants in the use of, 116. Futility of baptismal, 117. Employment of,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

422

INDEX.

- in epidemics of diabolic possession, 138.
- Explorations, difficulty of accounting for distribution of animals increased by, i, 48.
- Exupère, St., a protector against hail, i, 344.
- Eye, mediæval medicine for the, ii, 38.
- Eyebright, its medicinal properties, ii, 38.
- Eysat, his development of Kepler's cometary theory, i, 202.
- Eyzies, remains of man found at, i, 274.
- Ezekiel, on the centre of the earth, i, 99. His mention of the Dead Sea, ii, 223. On the taking of usury, 278. Cited, i, 95, note; 100, note; 102, note; ii, 265, note.
- Fabre d'Envieu, on evolution, i, 73. Cited, 77, note.
- Fabri, Félix, on the wonders of the Dead Sea, ii, 232, 233. Cited, 233, note.
- Fabricius, his observation of the sun's spots, i, 133. Of comets, 200.
- Fairholme, on the Deluge, i, 233. Cited, 234, note.
- Fairies, stories of, a proof of a lower stage of civilization, i, 303.
- Faith, ages of, their relation to ascertained truth, ii, 66.
- Falconer, his investigation of Boucher de Perthes's discoveries, i, 273.
- "Fall of Man," the, and anthropology, i, 284-302. And ethnology, 303-309. And history, 310-322. Natural origin of the belief in, 285. Evolution of this belief in the Church, 286. Origin of the legend of, 301; ii, 208.
- Fallmerayer, his investigation of the Dead Sea myths, ii, 249. Cited, 223, note; 254, note.
- Falsan, cited, ii, 213, note.
- Fanaticism in Europe during the fourteenth century, ii, 137.
- Fanning mills, denunciation of their use in Scotland, ii, 285.
- Faraday, contemptuous characterization of, i, 406. His work, 407.
- Fargard*, cited, ii, 378, note.
- Farinator, Matthias, his allegories of meteorological phenomena, i, 338. Cited, 338, note.
- Farrar, his acceptance of evolution, i, 82. His address at Darwin's funeral, 83. On the methods of opposing evolution, 84. On the relations between science and religion, 320. On the new philology, ii, 206. Cited, i, 87, note; 128, note; 170, note; 172, note; ii, 98, note; 101, note; 182, note; 192, note; 196, note; 207, note; 293, note; 295, note; 297, note; 300, note; 301, note; 309, note; 316, note; 321, note; 332, note; 333, note.
- Fathers of the Church, their views of the creation, i, 3. Of the pre-existence of matter, 4. Their belief regarding light and darkness, 13. Their sacred science, 6, 25, 42. Their views on the sphericity of the earth, 91. Their biblical chronology, 249. On magic, 384. Their theories as to the origin of language, ii, 175. Their condemnation of the taking of interest, 265, 266, 278.
- Fausböll, his discovery of the story of the judgment of Solomon in Buddhistic folklore, ii, 383. Cited, 379, note; 384, note.
- Faussett, his attack on Milman's writings, ii, 340.
- Favaro, his publication of documents relating to Galileo's trial, i, 131. Cited, 142, note; 144, note; 160, note.
- Fenton, his treatise on usury, ii, 275.
- Ferdinand VII, his hostility to scientific study, i, 408.
- Fergusson, Sir James, on early Egyptian art, i, 261. Cited, 265, note; 310, note.
- Fetiches, employed by Christians against storms, i, 342. Employment of, against disease by Christians, ii, 30, 71. Employment of, by Protestants, 45-49. From, to hygiene, 67-96.
- Fetichism, a stage in man's religious development, i, 321. Cessation of its employment to avert storms, 372. Development of veneration for relics into, ii, 40. Development of, in seventeenth century, 78, 79.
- Fever, jail, ravages of, ii, 83, 84. Typhoid, deaths from, 92. Yellow and typhus, disappearance of, 94.
- Fian, Dr., torture of, i, 360.
- Fiesole, Bishop of, his attack on Galileo, i, 134.
- Figs from the Dead Sea, Seetzen's examination of, ii, 248, 249.
- Figuier, cited, i, 123, note; 381, note; 399, note; ii, 143, note; 164, note; 165, note.
- Filhol, his discovery of missing links among the carnivora, i, 81.
- Filiatrault, Abbé, on the smallpox epidemic at Montreal, ii, 60.
- Filmer, Sir R., his attack on the doctrine of the sinfulness of interest-taking, ii, 276. Cited, 277, note.
- Filthiness, an evidence of sanctity, ii,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

423

69. In England during the Middle Ages, 82.
- Fir, the Scotch, in the peat-beds of Denmark, i, 293.
- Firmament, representation of, in cathedral sculpture, i, 1. Chaldean and Hebrew conceptions of, 50. Views of the early fathers regarding, 324.
- Fishes, Luther on, i, 26. Their creation, 51. Not named by Adam, ii, 196.
- Fossils of, found in the Lebanon region, 246.
- Fiske, John, his error as to Copernicus's preface, i, 123, note. Cited, 87, note; 110, note; ii, 173, note; 218, note.
- Flade, Dietrich, his trial and death for witchcraft, i, 356, 357, 362, 391; ii, 119.
- Flagellants, processions of, ii, 71.
- Flammation, cited, i, 123, note; 124, note; 135, note; 157, note; 165, note.
- Flannel, red, its medicinal properties, ii, 39.
- Fleetwood, his argument against the taking of interest, ii, 274.
- Fleury, Robert, his picture of an insane woman insulted by the mob, ii, 112, note.
- Flies, held to be superfluous animals, i, 30. Luther on, 30. St. Basil on, 53.
- Flinn, the Rev. Mr., cited, i, 322, note.
- Flint, cited, i, 289, note.
- Flintshire, miraculous cure in, ii, 42.
- Flood, Chaldean belief of the evolution of the universe from the primeval, i, 14.
- Flood of Noah. See DELUGE.
- Florence, Archbishop of, his condemnation of Galileo's theories, i, 134.
- Florence of Worcester, cited, i, 177, note.
- Florence, frescoes in the Baptistery at, i, 13.
- Florence, Cecco d'Ascoli burned at, i, 107. God's punishment of, 332.
- Fohi, naming of the animals by, ii, 197.
- Folklore, evidence of man's upward tendency furnished by, i, 308. Its solution of vital problems, ii, 393. Light thrown on miracles by study of, 65. Of China, 197.
- Fontenelle, his play, *The Comet*, i, 200. Cited, 200, note.
- Foot, Bruce, cited, i, 281, note.
- Forbes, President, his attacks on Newton, i, 127, 148.
- Forbiger, cited, ii, 214, note.
- Forchhammer, his investigation of the shell-heaps and peat-beds of Scandinavia, i, 292, 293.
- Forster, on the malign influence of comets, i, 205. Cited, 206, note; ii, 68, note.
- Fort, cited, ii, 27, note; 30, note; 32, note; 35, note; 45, note; 75, note.
- Forty, mystic significance of the number, ii, 298.
- Fossils, older theories of, i, 27, 28. Theories as to their origin, 210-241; ii, 211. Belief in the fall of man undermined by, i, 289. Finding of, near the Dead Sea, ii, 246, 247.
- Foster, his studies in Sanskrit, ii, 194, 379.
- Foucault, his pendulum experiment, i, 157.
- Fouillée, cited, i, 62, note.
- Foulkes, Guy. See CLEMENT IV.
- Four, mystic significance of the number, i, 6; ii, 296.
- Foxes, distribution of, i, 46.
- Fraas, on the stone implements of Egypt, i, 298. Cited, 301, note.
- Fracastoro, his theory of fossils, i, 214. His employment of medical means in the cure of the possessed, ii, 140.
- Fractures, mediæval cures for, ii, 42.
- France, interference with scientific study i, i, 41. Opposition to Darwinism in, 73. Opposition to scientific study in, 393, 408-410. Control of education by the Church in, 408, 409. Efficacy of the royal touch in, ii, 48. The plague in, 86. Recent history of hygiene in, 92, 93. Opposition to the witch persecution in, 123, 125. Humane treatment of the insane in, 130-132. Sceptical tendency regarding diabolical influence in, 141, 142. Spread of epidemic of possession in, 145, 155, 156, 157. Treatment of questions of supernatural influence in, 155, 156. Progress of the science of philology in, 199, 200. Imprints on rocks in, 212. Attempts to defend the taking of interest in, 278. Fruitless biblical criticism in, 333.
- Francis of Assisi, St., hallucinations of, ii, 120.
- Francis Xavier, St. See XAVIER.
- Franciscans, persecution of Roger Bacon by, i, 388, 389. Their care for the insane, ii, 105.
- Franck, cited, i, 355, note.
- Francke, his works of mercy, ii, 4. His efforts against the theory of diabolical possession, 127.
- Franklin, Benjamin, his lightning rod, i, 364-372, 407. His acceptance of the theory of inoculation, ii, 57. Cited, 58, note.
- Franz, Kaiser, of Austria, his attitude toward learning, i, 269.
- Franz, W., his sacred history of animals, i, 38.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

- Fraser, Bishop, appointment of his successor, i, 372.
Fraser's Magazine, cited, ii, 348, note.
 Fraunhofer, his discovery in spectral analysis, i, 17.
 Frazer, J. G., cited, ii, 73, note.
 Frédault, cited, ii, 3, note ; 32, note ; 34, note ; 53, note.
 Frederick II, Emperor, his attempt to promote a more fruitful study of nature, i, 37. Encouragement of medical science by, ii, 34, 35, 49.
 Frederick William I, of Prussia, his opposition to the theory of demoniacal possession, ii, 126.
 Frederick William IV, his opposition to the higher criticism, ii, 328, 329.
 Freeman, cited, i, 177, note.
 Freiburg, representation of the creation in the cathedral of, i, 3, note.
 Fréjus, Bishop of, his purchase of the island of St. Honorat, i, 370.
 French Chronicles, Guizot collection, cited, ii, 25, note.
 French Revolution, the, its real nature, i, 312. Its effect on the development of science, 406. On the progress of reform in the treatment of the insane, ii, 131, 134. Reaction from the, its influence on religion, 247.
 French Revolution of 1830, its influence on education, i, 270.
 Frere, John, his discovery of flint instruments near Hoxne, i, 268.
 Frey-ag, cited, ii, 117, note.
 Friedrich, J. B., cited, ii, 211, note ; 213, note ; 218, note.
 Friedrichs, on the transformation of Lot's wife, ii, 256.
 Friends, Society of, their hospital for the insane in Philadelphia, ii, 130.
 Frogs, held to be superfluous animals, i, 30. St. Basil on, 53. Blood of, its use as medicine, ii, 39. Exorcism of, 113.
 Fromund (Fromundus), his argument against the earth's movement, i, 131, note. His treatise against Galileo, 139 ; ii, 186. His theory of comets, i, 183, 186. On the causes of thunder, 362. Cited, 105, note ; 116, note ; 122, note ; 140, note ; 154, note ; 186, note ; 363, note.
 Froude, cited, ii, 392, note.
 Fruit of the Dead Sea, description of, ii, 228, 232. Myth of, 248, 249.
 Fry, Elizabeth, her works of mercy, ii, 4.
 Fulk of Chartres, his visit to the Dead Sea, ii, 229.
 Fulke, Dr. William, on the antiquity of the Hebrew tongue, ii, 181.
 Fuller, on Queen Elizabeth's cure of a Catholic by king's touch, ii, 46.
 Furfooz, human bones found at, i, 290.
 Furrer, Dr. Conrad, on the Dead Sea legends, ii, 259. Cited, 260, note.
 Furrows, glacial, origin of, i, 241.
 Gabet, Father, his mission to Thibet, ii, 379, 380.
 de Gabriac, his attitude toward Galileo, i, 147.
 Gage, his opinion of Sir John Mandeville's honesty, ii, 231, note.
 Gailhabaud, cited, ii, 111, note.
 Gaisford, Dean, on Buckland's visit to Italy, i, 232.
 Galapagos Islands, Darwin's work at, i, 66.
 Gale, Theophilus, his theory that all the languages and learning of the world are drawn from the Hebrew records, ii, 185. Cited, 188, note.
 Galeazzo, his belief regarding a comet, i, 176.
 Galen, his place in the development of medical science, ii, 33, 51. Arabic translation of his works, 34. On the use of saliva as medicine, 41. His study of insanity, 99. Revival of his ideas, 104.
 Galiani, his attack on theological views of usury, ii, 281.
 Galilee, Sea of, its relation to the Dead Sea, ii, 221.
 Galileo, value of his work, i, 15. Opposition to, 22. Effect of his struggles on Descartes, 57. Recent attitude of the Catholic Church toward, 82. Refusal of the Church to permit his teaching of the heliocentric theory, 124. The war upon, 130-140. First attack on him, 131. His protest against literal interpretation of the Bible, 132. Discovery of the satellites of Jupiter, 131 ; of the mountains and valleys in the moon, 132. Weapons used in the attack on him, 134, 135. Plots of the Archbishop of Pisa, 136. His trial before the Inquisition, 137. His works condemned by the Congregation of the Index, 138. His salary as professor taken away, 139. Victory of the Church over, 140-152. His *Dialogo*, 140, 157, note. His second trial, 141-143. His recantation of his theories, 142, 159. Persecution of him, 143. Treatment of him after his death, 146, 147. Results of the victory over, 152-157. The victory of his ideas, 153. Retreat of the Church after its victory over, 158-170. Cause of his condem-

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

425

- nation, 159, 160, 161. His letters to Castelli and the Grand Duchess Christine, 132, 136, 159. Condemnation of his theories by the Inquisition, 137, 159. Attempts made to blacken his character, 162. Documents relating to his trial carried to Paris, 162. Their publication at Rome, 162. The claim that he was not condemned *ex cathedra*, 163, 218, note. Repeal of the condemnation of the Church against, 157, note. New epoch of belief brought in by, 249, 284. His influence on physics, 407. Answer of his opponents regarding the moons of Jupiter, ii, 160.
- Gall, St., curative powers of, ii, 40.
- Galloway, William, his attempt to prove Hebrew the primitive language, ii, 203. Cited, 207, note.
- Galton, scientific activity of, i, 68.
- Gama, Vasco da, effect of his voyages, i, 45. Influence of the religious spirit on, 113. Influence of his voyages, ii, 238, 271.
- Gard, cavern of, excavations in, i, 270.
- Gardner, his reforms in the treatment of insanity, ii, 134.
- Gargoyles, sacred science of the Middle Ages illustrated by, i, 36.
- Garucci, cited, i, 95, note.
- Gases, mediæval theory of, i, 402. Evolution of scientific theory of, 402-404.
- Gassendi, on the unauthoritative nature of Galileo's condemnation, i, 164. His development of Kepler's cometary theory, 202.
- Gaudry, scientific activity of, i, 70, 81. His discovery of prehistoric implements, 273.
- Gaufridi, the burning of, for causing diabolic possession, ii, 143.
- Gaume, Abbé, cited, ii, 160, note.
- Gautier, Léon, cited, i, 102, note.
- Gebler, his publication of Galileo's trial, i, 131. On the forgery of documents relating to Galileo, 137, note. Cited, 125, note; 132, note; 142, note; 144, note; 146, note; 147, note; 157, note; 160, note; 163, note.
- Geddes, Alexander, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 326, 327.
- Geikie, C., his explanation of the Dead Sea myths, ii, 261. Cited, 222, note; 257, note; 261, note.
- Geikie, J., cited, i, 281, note.
- Geiler of Kaisersberg, on bell-ringing against storms, i, 347, note. His denunciation of Jewish physicians, ii, 44.
- Gelasius, Pope, his condemnation of the *Physiologus*, i, 32.
- Generation, spontaneous, Redi's inquiry into the doctrine of, i, 42.
- Genesis, two accounts of creation in, i, 2, 5, 19, 20, 27. Cædmon's paraphrase of, 4. Its account of man's physical origin, 22. Source of the legends in, 20, 22. Value of its records, 23. Mediæval illustrations of, 27. St. Augustine on, 53. From Genesis to geology, 209-248. Vincent of Beauvais's commentary on, 378. Story of the Tower of Babel quoted from, ii, 171. Account of the Dead Sea in, 223, 226. Newton's view as to the date of its authorship, 310. Theological belief of its perfection, 312. Hupfeld's work on, 328. Cited, i, 13, note; 95, note; ii, 226, note.
- Geneva, cause of plague at, ii, 75. Care for the insane at, 105. Calvinists of, their belief in the divine origin of the Hebrew vowel points, 178.
- Geneviève, St., votive offerings at her shrine, ii, 42.
- Genoa, sanitary condition of, ii, 81. Establishment of the bank of, 280.
- Gentleman's Magazine*, on the malign influence of comets, i, 205.
- Geocentric doctrine, the germ of scientific thought on astronomy, i, 115-120.
- Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire, his work in developing the theory of evolution, i, 63, 64. Cited, 228, note.
- Geography, i, 88-113. Attempts to reconcile the truths of, with the Mosaic accounts of creation, 19.
- Geology, its evidence regarding carnivorous animals, i, 29. Regarding serpents, 30. From Genesis to, 209-248. Attempts to reconcile it with Genesis, 234. Its refutation of the theory of the fall of man, 289.
- George, St., value of his relics, ii, 29.
- de Geramb, on the wonders of the Dead Sea, ii, 247. Cited, ii, 248, note.
- Gerbert. See SYLVESTER II, POPE.
- Gereon, St., relics of him and his Theban band of martyrs, ii, 29.
- Gerhard, his interpretation of the Scriptures, ii, 307.
- Germain, cited, i, 345, note.
- German, ability of possessed persons to speak, ii, 159, 161. As the primitive speech, 184.
- Germans, their deep religious feelings, i, 239.
- Germany, opposition to Darwinism in, i, 73, 74. Witch persecution in, 355-360, 385; ii, 75. Last struggles of the superstition in, 123. Dying out of the theory of demoniacal possession in,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

426

INDEX.

126. Epidemics of diabolic possession in, 136, 137, 141, 156. Persecution of Jews in, 138. Progress of the science of philology in, 200, 201. Explanatory myths in, 212, 214. First development of biblical criticism in, 333.
- Gerson, John, his efforts to remove the restrictions on money-lending, ii, 270.
- Gervase, St., curative powers of, ii, 40.
- Gervase of Tilbury, his story illustrating the idea of the "waters above the heavens," i, 95, note.
- Gesenius, influence of his Hebrew Grammar, ii, 327.
- Gesner, C., his work in science, i, 41. On the antiquity and purity of Hebrew, ii, 181. Cited, 182, note.
- Gesta Philippi Augusti Francorum Regis*, cited, ii, 54, note.
- Giambullari, cited, ii, 182, note.
- Giants, fossil remains of, i, 227, 228.
- Gibbon, cited, i, 172, note; ii, 34, note; 86, note; 308, note.
- Gibil, priests of, their power over disease, ii, 1.
- Gifts, bestowal of, to avert pestilence, ii, 71.
- Giles, St., his control of the elements through prayer, i, 340.
- Gilliéron, his attempt to give the chronology of various prehistoric periods, i, 283.
- Ginguené, cited, i, 107, note.
- Giotto, his representation of Eve's creation, ii, 54.
- Giraffe, proof of the development of species shown by, i, 63.
- Giraldus Cambrensis, on the animals of Ireland i, 37. Cited, 37, note; ii, 112, note.
- Giraudet, Gabriel, on the wonders of the Dead Sea, ii, 234, 235. Position in which he found the statue of Lot's wife, 262. Cited, 235, note.
- Glacial epoch, existence of man in England before the, i, 276.
- Gladstone, on the nebular hypothesis, i, 18. His attempts to reconcile the two accounts in Genesis, 19. On evolution, 76. His attempt to reconcile the scriptural and the scientific theories of creation, 243, 244; ii, 186. Its failure, i, 246. On the new philology, ii, 203. His allegorical interpretations of legends, 294. The beginning of his political career, 335. His part in the prosecution of Colenso, 352. Castigation of, at the hands of Huxley, 391. His perfect courtesy in controversy, 392. Cited, i, 244, note; ii, 204, note; 295, note; 341, note; 392, note.
- Glanvil, belief in witchcraft supported by, i, 361.
- Gloucester, Bishop of. See ELLICOTT.
- Gnats, St. Basil on, i, 53.
- Gnostic struggle, its influence on the theory of disease, ii, 27.
- Gnostics, their opinion regarding the nature of stars, i, 114.
- Goa, centre of missionary activity in the East, ii, 8.
- God, representation of, in cathedral sculpture, i, 3, note; 24. Work of creation ascribed to, in the Apostles' and Nicene Creeds, 10. Representation of, in the sacred art of the Middle Ages, 11. In the Sistine frescoes, 11, 12. Literal creation of the universe ascribed to, 14. Cudworth's rejection of the theory of his direct personal action on the universe, 16. Representation of, in Reisch's book, 26. As a tailor, 27. Creation of noxious creatures by, 28. Meaning of the statement that he begat Adam in His own likeness, 30. Worms believed not to have been created by, 42. Effect of a better conception of his dignity on the theory of evolution, 54. His position in the tenth heaven, 118. The ascription of meteorological phenomena directly to, 331, 332. Early conception of, ii, 174. In the mediæval mysteries, 13. See also JAHVEH, JEHOVAH.
- Codeberte, St., protection against wet and dry weather given by, i, 344.
- Gods of the heathen, held to be devils, i, 336, 382; ii, 27, 68, 136.
- Gods of the Nile, representation of, as creating man out of clay, i, 25.
- Goethals, cited, ii, 53, note.
- Goethe, on the ends of Providence, i, 43. His presentation of an evolutionary doctrine, 62. Cited, 44, note.
- Gog, terror inspired by, i, 101.
- Goldberg *Catechism*, its declaration regarding the taking of interest, ii, 272.
- Goldstaub and Wendriner, cited, i, 36, note.
- Goldziher, cited, ii, 394, note.
- Goliath, story of, ii, 208.
- de Gondi, Cardinal Archbishop of Paris, his scepticism regarding diabolic possession, ii, 142.
- Gooch, cited, i, 281, note.
- Goodwin, C. W., his article in *Essays and Reviews*, ii, 342.
- Gordon, Bertrand de, his devotion to science, ii, 35.
- Gordon, Mrs., cited, i, 233, note; ii, 30, note.
- Gore, cited, ii, 391, note; 392, note.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

427

- Goropius, his attempt to prove Dutch the language of paradise, ii, 190.
- Gospels, higher criticism applied to the first three, ii, 385. To the fourth, 385, 386.
- Gosse, his attempt to reconcile geology with Genesis, i, 167, 241, 242, 296. Cited, 28, note; 242, note; 301, note.
- Gottsched, his views on comets, i, 206.
- Goujon, Jacques, on the statue of Lot's wife, ii, 242. Cited, 243, note.
- Graf, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 328, 330.
- Grafenberg, S. von, cited, ii, 140, note.
- Grandier, Urbain, trial and execution of, for witchcraft, ii, 144.
- Grand Voyage de Hierusalem*, cited, ii, 237, note.
- Grant, cited, i, 204, note.
- Grasser and Gross, their verses on the nature of comets, i, 193. Cited, 194, note.
- Grasshoppers, generation of, i, 55. Exorcism of, ii, 113.
- Grassi, Father, his denunciation of Galileo, i, 139.
- Gratz, Dr. Lorenz, his belief in the statue of Lot's wife, ii, 252. Cited, 254, note.
- Gravina, cited, i, 3, note.
- Gravitation, law of, theological opposition to, i, 16.
- Gray, Asa, Duffield's attack on, i, 79. Cited, 70, note; 87, note.
- Gray, Bishop of Cape Town, his excommunication of Colenso, ii, 350, 352. Exclusion of Colenso from his own cathedral by the Vicar-General of, 351. Life of, cited, 353, note.
- Gray's Inn Lane, in London, the finding of a stone weapon near, i, 267.
- Great Britain, witch persecution in, i, 360, 361. Recent history of hygiene in, ii, 90-93. Reception of the revised version of the Bible in, 291. See also ENGLAND, SCOTLAND, WALES.
- Greece, development of geological truth in, i, 209. Of science, 374. Theory of disease in, ii, 2, 57, 93, 100. Myths of, 210, 215. The taking of interest in, 264.
- Greek, translation of the Hebrew Scriptures into, ii, 289.
- Greeks, their theory of evolution, i, 14, 52. Their conception of the earth's sphericity, 91. Their belief regarding the centre of the earth, 98. Their theory of the fall of man, 285. Legend of the attempt to scale heaven as told among, ii, 173.
- Greek Church, relaxation of its strictness against money-lenders, ii, 267. Its prevention of Russian peasants from eating potatoes, 285.
- Green, cited, ii, 58, note; 74, note; 84, note.
- Gregorovius, cited, ii, 71, note; 74, note.
- Gregory the Great, Pope, his sanction of the *Physiologus*, i, 32. Influence of St. Augustine on, 211. His hostility to medical science, ii, 36. Plague at Rome in the time of, 70. His theory of demoniacal possession, 101, 120. His exegesis of Job, 300, 301. Cited, 300, note.
- Gregory IX, Pope, on the taking of interest, ii, 267.
- Gregory X, his decree against money-lenders, ii, 267.
- Gregory XIII, Pope, his sanction of a sacred chronology, i, 253. Exorcism against the "power of the air" employed by him, 340. Erigena's work placed on the *Index* by, ii, 302.
- Gregory XV, Pope, proceedings for the canonization of Xavier before, ii, 14, 15, 20.
- Gregory XVI, Pope, his hostility to the Academy of the Lincei, i, 394. His hostility to science, 408.
- Gregory of Nazianzen, St., on the possibility of sailing beyond Gibraltar, i, 102. His assertion regarding the miracles of Cosmo and Damian, ii, 23. On the cause of disease, 27. Cited, 28, note; 98, note.
- Gregory of Nyssa, St., his views on the creation, i, 3. On evolution, 53. On the divine interposition during the battle against the Quadi, 332. On the origin of language, ii, 175, 195. His condemnation of the taking of interest, 266. Cited, 176, note; 266, note.
- Gregory of Tours, on the cause of disease, ii, 27. On the result of consulting Jewish physicians, 44. Cited, 28, note; 45, note.
- Grenelle, human bones found at, i, 290.
- Gretser, on the power of devils over the elements, i, 341. Cited, 341, note; 342, note; 365, note.
- Grew, N., his book on the creation, i, 42. Cited, 44, note.
- Griffins, representation of, entering the ark, i, 38.
- Grimm, Jacob, his work in philology, ii, 200. Cited, 211, note; 218, note.
- Gross, his verses on the nature of comets, i, 193.
- Grote, his work in Greek history, ii, 341. Cited, i, 91, note; 375, note; ii, 68, note; 90, note; 265, note; 277, note.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

428

INDEX.

- Grotefend, deciphering of Assyrian inscriptions by, ii, 170.
- Grotesques, mediæval sacred science illustrated by, i, 36.
- Grotius, his place in history, ii, 134. His acceptance of Capellus's views on the Hebrew tongue, 178. On the taking of interest, 276.
- Groton, cases of diabolic possession in, ii, 146.
- Grynæus, cited, i, 102, note; ii, 211, note; 231, note.
- Guacci, on the power of witches over the elements, i, 340. Cited, 340, note.
- Guicciardini, his views regarding the nature of Galileo's condemnation, i, 164.
- Guichard, Stephen, his method of tracing etymologies back to the Hebrew, ii, 182, 183. Cited, 187, note.
- Guide des Visiteurs à Lérins*, cited, i, 371, note.
- Guillaume de Nangis, cited, i, 177, note.
- Guillemin, cited, i, 174, note; 176, note; 177, note; 200, note; 204, note; 207, note.
- Guizot, on the necessity of Rome's decline, i, 312. Cited, 381, note.
- Günther, cited, i, 126, note.
- Güstrow, origin of the Devil's Lake near, ii, 214.
- Haarlem, cases of hysteria in the hospital at, ii, 164.
- Häckel, scientific activity of, i, 70. Cited, 228, note.
- Hadji Abdul-Aziz, the legend of, ii, 209, 210.
- Haen, Dr. Antonio de, his researches into the causes of diabolic possession, ii, 126, 127. Cited, i, 374, note.
- Hagermann, on Darwinism, i, 73.
- Hale, Sir Matthew, his views on the creation, i, 213. On witchcraft, 361.
- Hales, on sacred chronology, i, 256.
- Hall, S. C., cited, ii, 43, note.
- Hall, protest of the clergy of, against a Jewish physician, ii, 44.
- Hallam, on the theological method of scientific study, i, 380. Cited, 140, note; 381, note; ii, 53, note; 270, note.
- Halley, the modern theory of comets established by him, i, 188, 203; ii, 208.
- Halley comet, the fear inspired by it, i, 177, 181.
- Hallucination, religious, treatment of this disease, ii, 120.
- Hamann, his painting of Vesalius, ii, 54 and note.
- Hamard, Abbé, his attack on the scientific views regarding prehistoric man, i, 300. Cited, 302, note.
- Hamburg, scientific explanation of a case of insanity in, ii, 127.
- Hamburg, Protestant Church at, opposition to the lightning-rod by the authorities of, i, 367.
- Hamilton, Sir W. R., on the condemnation of science, i, 411.
- Hampden, Bishop, his Bampton Lectures, ii, 357. Cited, i, 381, note.
- Hamy, his discovery of prehistoric implements in Egypt, i, 298.
- Han dynasty, transformation of the first counsellor of the, ii, 215.
- Hangman, medicinal properties of his touch, ii, 40.
- Harper, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 370.
- Harrowing of Hell*, cited, ii, 111, note.
- Harsnet, his influence against belief in witchcraft, i, 362.
- Hartford, cases of diabolic possession in, ii, 146.
- Hartmann, cited, i, 399, note.
- Hartt, influence of Agassiz on, i, 69.
- Harvard University, Agassiz's influence at, i, 69. Prejudice against scientific study at, 406. President of, his approval of Cotton Mather's book on witchcraft, ii, 153.
- Hase, Karl, cited, ii, 111, note; 129, note.
- Hase, Theodor, his efforts to revive the theory of the divine inspiration of the Hebrew vowel points, ii, 178, 179.
- Häser, cited, ii, 2, note; 45, note; 53, note; 68, note; 74, note.
- Hatch, E., cited, ii, 295, note; 296, note.
- Hathorn, his activity in the Salem witch persecution, ii, 152.
- Hauber, cited, ii, 78, note.
- Haug, cited, ii, 379, note.
- Haupt, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 370.
- Häusser, cited, ii, 30, note.
- Haxthausen, cited, ii, 286, note.
- Haynes, H. W., his discovery of stone implements in the Nile Valley, and their significance, i, 298, 299, 302, note. Cited 280, note; 281, note; 283, note; 301, note.
- Healing, growth of legends of, ii, 5-22.
- Hearing, mystical theory regarding, i, 396.
- Heat, mechanical theory of, i, 18.
- Heaven-axe, sent by an Emperor of the East to a German Emperor, i, 266.
- Heavens, legends of an attempt to scale the, i, 96.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

429

- Heber, the original language of the race preserved by his family, ii, 175, 183, 185.
- Hebrew, the original language, ii, 169, 175, 179, 180, 204. Mediæval belief as to the origin of the vowel points in, 176. Traces of, in the New World, 184. Held to be cognate with the original speech of mankind, 194. Antiquity of, 206.
- Hebrews, source of their ideas of creation, i, 2, 14, 20, 22. Chaldean influence on, 51. Origin of their conceptions of geography, 90. Theory of disease among, ii, 2, 27. Their theory of the origin of language, 169.
- Hebrews, Epistle to the, Luther's views as to its authorship, ii, 305.
- Hecker, cited, ii, 74, note; 136, note; 138, note; 140, note; 144, note; 156, note; 157, note; 158, note; 163, note.
- Hecquet, on the epidemic of hysteria in Paris, ii, 155.
- Heerbrand, Jacob, his illustration of the purpose of comets, i, 184. His denunciation of scientific observations, 201. Cited, 184, note; 201, note.
- Hegesippus, his mention of the statue of Lot's wife, ii, 262.
- Heidmann, on the wonders of the Dead Sea region, ii, 237. Cited, 241, note.
- Heliocentric theory, i, 120-130.
- Hell, location of, i, 96, 97.
- Heller, August, cited, i, 122, note; 132, note; 154, note; 178, note; 376, note; 378, note; ii, 35, note.
- Heller, Joachim, his observation of a comet, i, 200.
- Hellwald, cited, ii, 286, note.
- Helmholtz, his influence on physics, i, 407.
- Hengstenberg, his opposition to the higher criticism, ii, 328, 329.
- Henrion, on the size of the antediluvians, i, 227.
- Henry IV, of England, his decree against chemical experiments, i, 391.
- Henry VII, laws against usury under, ii, 271. Statute of, cited, 271, note.
- Henry VIII, cure of king's evil by, ii, 46. Modification of the law against usury under, 273, 274.
- Henry IV, of France, his disquietude over a case of diabolic possession, ii, 141.
- Hensel, Rector, his work, *The Restored Mosaic System of the World*, directed against the Copernican theories, i, 129.
- Henslow, George, cited, i, 87, note.
- Heraulos, legend of, ii, 215.
- Herbert, Dean, on species, i, 65.
- Herbst, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 362.
- Hercules, his death announced by darkness over the earth, i, 172.
- Herder, his presentation of an evolutionary doctrine, i, 62. The period of, ii, 192. His work in biblical criticism, 325-327.
- Heredity, Darwin on, i, 67.
- Hereford Cathedral, map of the world at, i, 99.
- Heresy, unlimited torture in cases of, ii, 77.
- Hermes, effects of his wrath, ii, 214.
- Hermogenes, Tertullian's attack on, i, 4.
- Herodotus, his account of the lake-dwellers of Lake Prasias, i, 295. Cited, ii, 68, note; 73, note.
- Herolt, Joannes, on consecrated bells, i, 347, note. His denunciation of Jewish physicians, ii, 44.
- Herophilus, development of medical science by, ii, 2, 26. Denunciation of, 31, 32.
- Herschel, his work in astronomy, i, 17. His ridicule of the Anglican Church's attempt to fetter science, 150, 411.
- Hertha, fate of the priestess of, ii, 213.
- Hervas, his great work in comparative philology, ii, 190, 191.
- Herz, Frau, charge of witchcraft against, ii, 128.
- Herzog, cited, i, 106, note; ii, 309, note.
- Hesiod, on the golden age and man's fall, i, 285. Cited, 287, note.
- Hesperornis, remains of the, i, 81.
- Hevel, his development of Kepler's cometary theory, i, 202, 203.
- Heyd, cited, ii, 286, note.
- Heylin (or Heylyn) on the relative positions of water and land, i, 101, 102. On the cure of babes by king's touch, ii, 47, 48. Cited, i, 102, note.
- Heyn, his treatise on comets, i, 206. Cited, i, 207, note.
- Hierarchies of angels, the three, i, 119, 396.
- Hierarchy, the heavenly, description of, in the writings of Dionysius the Areopagite, ii, 315.
- Hieronymus. See JEROME.
- Higgins, cited, i, 172, note; 173, note; 345, note.
- High-priest's robe, its signification, ii, 294.
- Hilarion, St., evidence of his sanctity, ii, 69.
- Hilary of Poitiers, St., on the creation, i, 6. His attempt to reconcile the two accounts of the creation in Genesis, 7. On the firmament, 324. On the num-

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

430

INDEX.

- ber of books in the Old Testament, ii, 296. His exegesis of the Scripture, 298. Cited, i, 8, note ; 324, note ; ii, 300, note.
- Hildegard, Abbess of Rupertsberg, her efforts in behalf of medicine, ii, 35.
- Hill, Rowland, his defence of vaccination, ii, 58.
- Hillel, Rabbi, his rules of interpreting the Scripture, ii, 293. Golden rule formulated by, 293.
- Hindus, their belief regarding the centre of the earth, i, 98. Their legend of the confusion of tongues, 96 ; ii, 172.
- Hippocrates, foundation of medical science by, ii, 2, 26. Arabic translation of his work, 34. On demoniacal possession, 37. On madness, 98. Revival of his ideas, 104.
- Hippopotamus, its remains found in caverns in England, i, 277.
- Histoire Littéraire de la France*, cited, ii, 32, note.
- Historians, sacred, source of their materials, i, 21. Their genius, 21.
- History, general, its illustration of the unknown from the known, i, 310. The "Fall of Man" and, 322.
- History, natural, Aristotle's development of, i, 31.
- Hitchcock, Edward, annoyance of him by theologians, i, 223, 271.
- Hitzig, his defence of Colenso's criticism of a biblical text, ii, 351.
- Hobbes, persecution of, for his work in biblical criticism, ii, 317. Cited, 321, note.
- Hodden Bridge, the epidemic of hysteria at, ii, 157, 158.
- Hodge, on evolution, i, 79, 81. On the verbal inspiration of the Bible, ii, 369. Cited, i, 86, note.
- Hoefler, cited, i, 36, note ; 37, note ; 122, note ; 157, note ; 381, note ; 391, note ; 398, note ; 399, note ; 404, note.
- Hoffman, on Job's boils, ii, 62.
- Hofmann, on Hindu jugglery, ii, 66, note.
- Hogarth, condition of Bethlehem Hospital shown by his pictures, ii, 129.
- Hohenlohe, Prince, cures wrought by, ii, 65.
- Holland, civilization developed by the barbarian tribes of, i, 311. Epidemic of jumping and dancing in, ii, 137. Of biting, 141. Departure from scriptural doctrines regarding interest in, 276. First development of biblical criticism in, 333.
- Holmes, O. W., cited, ii, 58, note.
- Holy Land, myths of the, ii, 209-263.
- Holy Office. See INQUISITION.
- Holy Sepulchre, as the centre of the earth, i, 99, 100.
- Homer, cited, ii, 3, note ; 73, note ; 218, note.
- Hommel, cited, ii, 371, note.
- Hondius, cited, i, 102, note.
- Hone, cited, ii, 111, note.
- Höniger, cited, ii, 74, note.
- Honorat, St., his miracles, i, 369.
- Honorius III, Pope, his encouragement of medical schools, ii, 35. His decree against surgery, 36. His condemnation of Erigena's work, 301.
- Honorius of Autun, the *De philosophia mundi* ascribed to, i, 328, note. His explanation of storms, 329. Cited, 329, note.
- Hooker, J., Darwin's statement of his theory to, i, 67.
- Hooper, Bishop, on the power of bells over tempests, i, 348. Cited, 348, note.
- Hooykaas, Oort, and Kuenen. See OORT.
- Hopkins, Bishop J. H., on biblical sanction of slavery, ii, 368.
- Hopkins, Matthew, discovery of witches by, i, 360.
- Horace, his views as to the development of man, i, 287, 288. Cited, 287, note.
- Horeb, Mount, tables of the law concealed on, ii, 197.
- Horne, his attacks on Newton, i, 127, 148. Change of attitude toward the theory of fossils in a new edition of his works, 235.
- Horner, his excavations in the Nile Valley, i, 263, 298. His attempt to give the chronology of various prehistoric periods, 283.
- Horse, Bochart's chapter on the, i, 40. Marsh's specimens showing the evolution of the, 78, 79, 81.
- Horsley, Bishop, his attacks on Newton, i, 127.
- Horst, cited, ii, 78, note ; 140, note.
- Hospitals, development of monastic infirmaries into, ii, 33.
- Hôtel-Dieu, at Lyons, establishment of, ii, 3. At Paris, 3. Construction of, by Napoleon, 93, 94. Treatment of the insane at, 130.
- Hottinger, on the phoenix, i, 39. His classification of languages, ii, 189. Cited, i, 40, note ; ii, 192, note.
- Houghton, S., on Darwinism, i, 82. Cited, 86, note.
- Howard, John, on the dangers of science, i, 222. His prison reforms, ii, 84. On the treatment of the insane in England, 132.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

431

- Howe, John, on comets and portents, i, 180. Cited, 180, note.
- Hoxne, discovery of flint implements near, i, 268.
- Hubbard, cited, i, 409, note.
- Hubert, St., curative powers of, ii, 40.
- Huc, Father, his mission to China and Thibet, ii, 379-381. Cited, 384, note.
- Huet, Bishop, on the position of Moses in Christian and heathen theology, ii, 312. His attack on Le Clerc, 321.
- Hugo, Abbot of St. Denis, his efforts in behalf of medicine, ii, 35.
- Hugo of St. Victor, on the creation, i, 7. His views as to the earth's centre, 99. His dictum as to belief before research, ii, 302, 306. Cited, i, 8, note; 100, note; ii, 303, note.
- Hugo, Victor, æsthetic reaction represented by, ii, 334, note.
- Huguenots, their development in an unfavourable climate, i, 311. Insanity among, ii, 121, 145. Samuel's argument to Saul used against, 138.
- Hull, on the geological changes in Egypt, i, 299.
- d'Hulst, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 363.
- Humbert, King, his brave course during the cholera plague in Naples, ii, 83, 81.
- Humboldt, Alexander von, absence of orthodox clergymen from his funeral, i, 151, 152. His speculations on the early form of the earth, 242. On the work of Albert the Great, 377. Cited, 110, note; 112, note; 153, note; 202, note; 392, note; ii, 173, note.
- Humboldt, Wilhelm von, his work in philology, ii, 200.
- Hume, effect of theological atmosphere on, i, 58. His work in political economy, ii, 283. Cited, 66, note.
- Hunt, T. S., cited, i, 19, note.
- Hunter, John, his work in medical science, ii, 166.
- Hupfeld, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 328.
- Hurons, traces of the Hebrew tongue among, ii, 184.
- Hutchinson, Francis, his opposition to the witch superstition, i, 362.
- Hutchinson, John, his attack on Newton in his *Moses's Principia*, i, 127, 148, 154.
- Huxley, scientific activity of, i, 68, 70. His reply to Wilberforce, 70. On Prof. Marsh's series showing the evolution of the horse, 79. His refutation of Gladstone's attempt to reconcile Genesis and science, 245; ii, 391. Cited, i, 13, note; 56, note; 62, note; 87, note; 215, note; 230, note; 233, note; 235, note; ii, 312, note; 371, note; 376, note; 392, note.
- Hyacinth, origin of the, ii, 219.
- Hyacinthus, story of, ii, 219.
- Hyena, myth regarding, i, 33. Remains of, found in caverns, 270, 271, 277.
- Hyer, R. S., cited, ii, 166, note.
- Hygiene, from fetich to, ii, 67-96. Recent history of, 90-93.
- Hypnotism, effect of discoveries in, on belief in miracles, ii, 65. A cause of epidemics of mental diseases, 166.
- Hysteria, in convents, ii, 121, 140, 141, 143, 144, 156. From diabolism to, 135-167. Epidemics of, 135-157. In English cotton mills, 158. In the Berlin Charité Hospital, 158. In Lyons, 158. Conditions predisposing to, 158, 159. Phenomena of mental disease classified under, 166.
- Ichthyornis, exhibition of a specimen of, i, 81.
- Ichthyosaurus, fossil remains of, i, 81.
- Idiocy, Luther's views on, ii, 114.
- Idolatry, a stage in man's religious development, i, 321.
- Iken, his attempt to revive the theory of the divine inspiration of the Hebrew vowel points, ii, 178, 179.
- Illingworth, cited, i, 88, note.
- Illness, reason why God permits, ii, 118, note.
- Imagination and medicine, relation between, ii, 64, 65, 166.
- Imitation, a cause of mental disease, ii, 165.
- "Immaculate Oath" administered to university professors in Austria, i, 319.
- Inchofer, Father Melchior, on Galileo's heresy, i, 139. Cited, 140, note.
- Index*, the condemnation of the works of Copernicus and Galileo in, i, 124, note; 125, note; 138, 144, 152-160, 164. Of the work of Maes, ii, 314. Of works criticising the False Decretals, 315. Cited, i, 159, note; 165, note; ii, 303, note; 364, note.
- India, Nider on the ants of, i, 36. Development of belief in magic in, 373. Theory of disease in, ii, 1, 72. Xavier's missionary work in, 6. Jugglery in, 166, note. Myths in, 210, 215.
- Indians, plague among, ii, 85. Considered to be children of Satan, 145. Myths among, 217.
- Indo-Germanic languages, classification made by Schlegel, ii, 195.
- Infallibility, papal, committed against

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

432

INDEX.

- the double motion of the earth, i, 158.
Difficulties attendant on the claim to, ii, 277.
- Infamy, the Column of, in Milan, ii, 77.
- Infessura, cited, ii, 11, note.
- Infidel, use of the epithet by theologians, i, 135.
- Infidels, prohibition of commerce with, ii, 285.
- Ingolstadt, University of, its opposition to the Copernican theory, i, 126.
- Innkeepers, country, railroads an evidence of the divine displeasure against, ii, 285.
- Innocent VIII, Pope, his bull against witches, i, 351, 352, 385, 395; ii, 74, 77, 78, 117. Reburial of the Roman maiden Julia by, 10, note.
- Innocent XI, Pope, his condemnation of unorthodox opinions concerning the taking of interest, ii, 278.
- Innsbruck, University of, its attitude toward the Copernican theory, i, 128.
- Inoculation against smallpox, theological opposition to, i, 319; ii, 55-63.
- Inquisition, the Holy, its murder of Bruno, i, 15. Its attitude toward science, 57. Its trial of Galileo, 137. The second trial, 141-143. Publication by it of Galileo's recantation, 143. Forbids a new edition of Galileo's works, 144. Its sanction of the heliocentric theory, 156. Its condemnation of Galileo's theories, 137, 159. Its views regarding the nature of Galileo's condemnation, 164. Misrepresentation of, in certain Catholic manuals, 319. Vesalius's fear of, ii, 52. Its decree regarding the taking of interest, 283. Its retreat, 284.
- Insanity, from demoniacal possession to, ii, 97-134. Theological theory of, 97, 98, 99. Luther's ideas on, 114. Control of the Church over the treatment of, 117. Its connection with witchcraft, 117-124. Reform in the treatment of, in France, 130-132. In England, 132. See also LUNACY, LUNATICS.
- Inscriptions, Assyrian, treating of the creation, i, 2, 14, 20.
- Insects, early belief regarding production of, i, 52. Exorcism of, ii, 113. Entrance of Satan into a human body in the form of, 120.
- Insurance, bell-ringing superseded by, as protection against storms, i, 368. Religious scruples against life insurance, ii, 286.
- Interest, origin and progress of hostility to loans at, ii, 264-275. Results of the hostility to taking, 269, 270. Exorbitant rates of, 269. Evasions of the prohibitions against the taking of, 272. Distinction between usury and, 275, 278. Retreat of the Church from its hostility to loans at, 276-287.
- Interpretation of Scripture, the older, ii, 288-311. Beginnings of scientific, 311-332. The continued growth of scientific, 333-348. The closing struggle over, 349-370. Victory of the scientific and literary methods of, 370-392.
- Ionian philosophers. See PHILOSOPHERS.
- Irby, his investigation of the Dead Sea myths, ii, 249. Cited, 225, note; 254, note.
- Ireland, early account of the animals of, i, 37. Explanatory myths in, ii, 211, 216. Protestant archbishops of, their attack on *Essays and Reviews*, 343.
- Irenæus, on the story of Lot's wife, ii, 227, 262. His resistance to allegorical interpretation, 295. On the number of the Gospels, 296. On the quiescence of the divine word, 391. Cited, 228, note; 297, note.
- Irish peasantry, their development in unfavourable climates, i, 311.
- Isaiah, his mention of the Dead Sea, ii, 223. Newton's views as to the authorship of the prophecies of, 310. Cited, i, 95, note.
- Isenbiehl, his attempt to criticise a passage in Isaiah, ii, 324. Persecution of, 324.
- Isensee, cited, ii, 3, note; 35, note; 74, note; 99, note; 138, note; 139, note.
- Isidore of Seville, St., his work in sacred science, i, 33. On the doctrine of secondary creation, 55. His belief in the sphericity of the earth, 97. On the antipodes, 104, 105. On the effect of man's fall on the heavenly bodies, 115. Influence of St. Augustine on, 211. His sacred and profane chronology, 251. His cosmography, 326. His views on science, 376. Cited, 56, note; 115, note; 211, note; 252, note; 326, note.
- Isis, priests of, their power over disease, ii, 1. Temple of, at Pompeii, machinery in, 43.
- Islands, distribution of animals on, i, 45.
- Ismael, Rabbi, his elaboration of the rules of interpretation of the Scripture, ii, 293.
- Israelites, their genealogy, i, 79. Types of, sculptured on early Egyptian monuments, 259.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

433

- Italy, treatment of the doctrine of the antipodes in the fourteenth century in, i, 106, 107. Opposition to science in, 392, 393. Establishments for the insane in, ii, 106. Last struggles of witch superstition in, 123. Epidemics of diabolic possession in, 136, 140, 141. Imprint of Christ's hands or feet on stones in, 212. Rate of interest in, 269. Opposition to the taking of interest in, 279, 280. Extirpation of fair biblical criticism in, 333.
- Ivan of Cronstadt, Father, alleged miraculous cures wrought by, ii, 22, note; 24.
- Jackson, on sacred chronology, i, 256.
- Jacob, identification of the spot where he wrestled with the angel, i, 38; ii, 240.
- Jacob (pseud.). See LACROIX, P.
- Jaeger, his discovery of a skull among certain Quaternary remains, i, 290.
- Jahn, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 362.
- Jahveh, Jehovah, priests and prophets of, their power over disease, ii, 1. The giver of language to the Hebrews, 169. His approval of the Septuagint, 289. His disapproval, 230. Early stories of, 293. The name a distinguishing mark of one of the narratives in Genesis, 319. See also God.
- James I, of England, witchcraft persecution encouraged by, i, 360. Cure of king's evil by, ii, 47. His sanction of the taking of interest, 275. Cited, i, 363, note.
- James II, cure of king's evil by, ii, 47, 48.
- James, C., his refutation of Darwinism, i, 75. Cited, 77, note.
- Jamieson, cited, ii, 207, note.
- Janitschek, cited, ii, 11, note.
- Jansen, on the date of creation, i, 253.
- Jansenists, cures wrought by, ii, 24. Miracles among, 155. Their bones dug up and scattered, 186.
- Janssen, cited, i, 201, note; 333, note.
- Januarius, St., efficacy of the blood of this martyr, i, 188. Intercession of, in behalf of Naples, ii, 78. The miracle of the liquefaction of his blood, 79, 80. Efficacy of his relics, 81.
- Japan, Xavier's missionary work in, ii, 6. Explanatory myths in, 214.
- Jaundice, mediæval cure for, ii, 39.
- Jefferson, Thomas, want of interest in church architecture, ii, 334, note.
- Jehoram, cause of his dysentery, ii, 2.
- Jehovah. See JAHVEH.
- Jehovistic account of the creation, i, 51.
- Jelf, cited, ii, 348, note.
- Jena, suffocation of a cellar-digger at, i, 404.
- Jenner, his discovery of vaccination, ii, 58.
- Jensen, his work in deciphering ancient records, i, 20, 51. Cited, 3, note; 54, note; 90, note; 117, note; ii, 371, note; 374, note.
- Jeremiah, his mention of the Dead Sea, ii, 223.
- Jerkers, an American religious sect, ii, 159.
- Jeroboam, the golden calf of, i, 40.
- Jerome, St., on the work of creation on the second day, i, 6. On the dragon, 34. His views as to the centre of the earth, 99. On the second book of Esdras, 111. On the form of the earth's crust, 210. On the antiquity of the earth, 250. On the waters above the firmament, 324. On divine interposition during the battle against the Quadi, 332. His belief that the air is full of devils, 337. On the evidence of St. Hilarion's sanctity, ii, 69. On the original language of the race, 175. His ignorance of the Hebrew vowel points, 177. Citation of, by Whittaker, 181. On the permanence of Lot's wife's statue, 228, 262. His condemnation of the taking of interest, 266. On the number of books in the Old Testament, 296. On Origen's greatness, 298. His influence on the oracular interpretation of the Bible, 301. Belief in the divine inspiration of his translation of the Bible, 308. His indifference to the Mosaic authorship of the Pentateuch, 311. Cited, i, 100, note; 324, note; 337, note; ii, 71, note; 98, note; 176, note; 266, note; 300, note.
- Jerusalem, as the centre of the earth, i, 99. Imprints on stones in, ii, 212. Patriarch of, his approval of Haussmann de Wandelburg's book, 262. The rabbinical schools at, 292.
- Jesuits, their opposition to Leibnitz, i, 58. Use of torture by, 353. Their hostility to the Jansenists, ii, 154. Their agency in bringing a knowledge of Sanskrit into Europe, 194. Their attempts to explain away the Church's opposition to the taking of interest, 282.
- Jesus, representation of his creation of the earth, i, 12, note. His resurrection typified in the birth of the lion's

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

- cubs, 35. Miraculous announcement of his birth, 172. Absence of dogma in his teachings, 286. His relics at the monastery of Lérins, 370. His use of saliva in curing blindness, ii, 41. His intercession in behalf of Naples, 78. His descent into hell, 115. Influence of the story of his temptation on belief in demoniacal possession, 115. Efficacy of his handkerchief against possession, 159. His mother tongue, 180. Imprint of his hands and feet on stones, 212. His reference to the Dead Sea, 223. His use of parables, 263. His formulation of the golden rule, 293. His letter to Abgarus proved a fraud, 303, 316.
- Jethro, Moses's occupation while tending the sheep of, ii, 197.
- Jevons, cited, i, 19, note; 131, note; 132, note; 157, note; 229, note; 402, note.
- Jewett, the Rev. Dr., cited, i, 408, note.
- Jews, the, their belief regarding the centre of the earth, i, 99. Their belief in a golden age, 286. Use of stone knives in their sacred rites, 300. Scientific research by, 391. Development of medical science by, ii, 33, 34. Their superiority as physicians, 44. Prejudice against, 44. Remarkable sanitary system of, 72. Persecution of, for causing pestilences, 72-74, 82, 89. Influence of Persian ideas on, 100. Persecution of, to avert epidemics, 138. Efforts of popes and kings to protect them, 138. Legend of the confusion of tongues among, 170-174. Their acceptance of the story of Lot's wife, 226, 241, 261. Usury permitted to, 268. Effect of this permission, 270. Their legends regarding the Septuagint, 289, 290. Foundation laid by them in Alexandria for the oracular interpretation of the Bible, 300.
- Job, cause of his boils, ii, 2.
- Job, book of, account of creation in, i, 2. Its value, 23. Mention of the unicorn in, 39. Texts from, supporting the theological theory of creation, 242. Account of the Flood in, ii, 191. Cited, i, 13, note; 91, note; 95, note.
- Joel, cited, i, 175, note.
- John, St., alleged epistles of Dionysius addressed to, ii, 315.
- John, Gospel of, higher criticism applied to, ii, 385, 386. Present opinion regarding the authorship of, 386. Cited, 101, note.
- John the Baptist, St., relics of, at the monastery of Lérins, i, 370.
- John XIII, Pope, great bell of the Lateran baptized by, i, 345.
- John XXII, Pope, his bulls against alchemists and sorcerers, i, 384, 395.
- John I, of Aragon, privilege of dissection granted by, ii, 50.
- John II, of Portugal, influence of the religious spirit on, i, 113.
- John III, of Portugal, his request for an account of Xavier's miracles, ii, 12.
- John of Damascus, on comets, i, 175. Story of Barlaam and Josaphat attributed to, ii, 381. Cited, i, 175, note.
- John of San Geminiano, on the form of the earth, i, 95. His explanation of the "arrows of the thunder," 329. Cited, 95, note; 329, note; ii, 269, note.
- John of Solms, Count, Lot's wife's statue seen by, ii, 232. Cited, 233, note.
- John of Winterthur, cited, i, 344, note.
- Johns, B. G., cited, i, 73, note.
- Johnson, Edward, cited, ii, 86, note.
- Johnson, John, on the origin of letters, ii, 197. Cited, 200, note.
- Johnson, Samuel, cited, i, 140, note.
- Jolly, cited, i, 153, note.
- Joly, cited, i, 269, note; 275, note; 291, note.
- Jonah, identification of the place where he was swallowed by the whale, i, 38; ii, 240. Story of, 208.
- Jones, Rowland, his attempt to prove Celtic the primitive language, ii, 191. Cited, 192, note.
- Jones, Sir William, his studies in Sanskrit, ii, 194, 379. On the language of Noah, 194. Cited, 196, note.
- Jones, William, of Nayland, his attack on the Newtonian theory, i, 148.
- Jordan, D. S., influence of Agassiz on, i, 69. Cited, 49, note.
- Jordan, water for baptizing bells brought from the, i, 346. Miraculous powers of the waters of, ii, 26. Its relation to the Dead Sea, 221. Passage of its waters through the Dead Sea without mingling with it, 231, 232.
- Josaphat, St., canonization of Buddha under the name of, ii, 381-383; 384, note. His church, 382. His relics, 382. Exposure of the legend, 382, 383.
- Joseph, origin of the story of, ii, 208, 375.
- Joseph, St., relics of, at the monastery of Lérins, i, 370.
- Joseph II, Emperor, his edict against bell-ringing, i, 348. His efforts against the theory of diabolic possession, ii, 127.
- Josephus, on the story of Lot's wife, ii,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

435

- 226, 261, 262. On the number of books in the Old Testament, 296. Cited, i, 173, note; ii, 101, note; 228, note.
- Joshua, his position in Eusebius's chronological tables, i, 250.
- Joule, his influence on physics, i, 407.
- Journal of the Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland*, cited, i, 302, note.
- Jowett, his part in *Essays and Reviews*, ii, 342. Cited, i, 375, note; ii, 308, note; 367, note.
- Jude, St., his references to the Dead Sea, ii, 223.
- Judea, theory regarding the cause of plagues in, ii, 67, 68.
- Jugglery in India, ii, 166, note.
- Julia, singular preservation of her body, ii, 10, note.
- Julian, his consultation of magicians, i, 382.
- Julian, Antonio, his views on the use of cocaine, ii, 61.
- Julius II, Pope, Sistine frescoes executed at command of, i, 11. His division of the New World between Spain and Portugal, 108. His bull against sorcery, 385.
- Jumpers, a sect of Methodists in Wales, ii, 157. In America, 159.
- Jumping, epidemics of, ii, 136-138, 157, 163.
- Jupiter, his relation to storms, i, 323. The Almighty substituted for him as hurler of thunderbolts, 332. A minister of Satan, 336. The god of thunder, 336. Efforts to dethrone, ii, 173. Early stories of, 293.
- Jupiter, its place in the spheres, i, 118. Its moons discovered by Galileo, 131.
- Jurieu, his hostility to Bayle, i, 199. Cited, 200, note.
- Jussieu, on thunder-stones, i, 267. His work in comparative ethnology, 303.
- Just, St., staff given to St. Patrick by, i, 369. Value of his relics, ii, 28.
- Justinian, Emperor, his condemnation of lending money at interest, ii, 267.
- Justin Martyr, his allegorical interpretation of Scripture, ii, 295. Cited, 296, note.
- Kabbalah, interpretation of the Scriptures by the, i, 395.
- Kangaroo, difficulty caused theologians by, i, 48. Development of species, illustrated by, 63. Difficulty of accounting for its presence in Australia, 211.
- Kant, his presentation of the nebular theory, i, 17. Influence of theological atmosphere on, 58. The period of, ii, 192. Influence of his ethics on honest thought in Germany, 333. Cited, i, 19, note.
- Karnak, list of kings at, i, 258.
- Kaulbach, his representation of insanity, ii, 120.
- Kayser, A., his work in biblical criticism, ii, 328, 330.
- Kayser, G. C., his attempt to sustain the old theory of philology, ii, 200, 201. Cited, 206, note.
- Keble, John, on the conferring of honorary degrees on men of science, i, 406. His influence on English thought, ii, 334. On the want of belief in excommunication in England, 352.
- Keble College, acceptance of the theory of evolution at, i, 82. Foundation of, ii, 358.
- Keener, Bishop, on evolution, i, 80, 81.
- Keil, on the futility of geology, i, 237. Cited, ii, 260, note.
- Keller, on the lake-dwellers, i, 294. Cited, 309, note.
- Kelvin, Lord (Sir W. Thompson), his influence on the development of physics, i, 407.
- Kent's Cavern, its exploration, i, 269.
- Kepler, influence of his work, i, 15. His works condemned by the Congregation of the Index, 138. His contribution to scientific knowledge, 153, 154. His religious spirit, 168. His views regarding comets, 183, 201, 202. His willingness to accept a compromise with the theological view, 204. On the date of creation, 253. His influence on physics, 407. Cited, 105, note; 122, note; 130, note.
- Kessler cave, the discovery of rude carvings in, i, 274.
- Ketu, punishment of a nymph for offending, ii, 215.
- Khait Bey, mosque of, at Cairo, imprint of Mohammed's feet on stones in, ii, 212.
- Kidd, his essay in the Bridgewater series, i, 43.
- King, cited, ii, 126, note.
- King's evil, scrofula known as, ii, 46.
- Kings, the Three, their relics at Cologne, ii, 29.
- Kings of Egypt, lists of, i, 258.
- Kings, books of, Newton's views as to their authorship, ii, 310.
- Kingsley, Charles, on Darwinism, i, 82. Cited, 86, note; 87, note; ii, 53, note; 95, note.
- Kingsley, Prof. James, his reply to Prof. Stuart, of Andover, i, 224.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

- Kirby, his essay in the Bridgewater series, i, 43.
- Kircher, Father, his work in sacred science, i, 38. Cited, ii, 173, note.
- Kirchhoff, F. A. T., cited, ii, 103, note; 106, note; 119, note; 121, note; 127, note; 136, note; 143, note.
- Kirchhoff, G., his work in chemistry, i, 407.
- Kirchmaier, his scepticism regarding the phoenix and the basilisk, i, 39. Cited, 40, note.
- Kirsch, A. M., cited, i, 86, note; 162, note.
- Kite, reason for its creation, i, 42.
- Kladderadatsch*, cited, i, 411, note.
- Knak, Pastor, his denunciation of the Copernican theory, i, 150, 411.
- Kneipp, Father, cure of a possessed boy at his hydropathic establishment, ii, 128.
- Knight's Dictionary of Mechanics*, cited, i, 95, note.
- Knives of stone, origin of their use in the sacred rites of Egypt and Judea, i, 300.
- Knollys, his translation of a passage from Sleidan on the consecration of bells, i, 346.
- Knox, John, his views on comets, i, 180. Cited, 181, note.
- Koch, his researches in bacteriology, ii, 65.
- Kohl, cited, i, 110, note.
- Kohut, cited, ii, 379, note.
- Koken, his sermon on weather, i, 364. Cited, 365, note.
- Königstein, legend of a boulder near the, ii, 216.
- Kopp, cited, i, 378, note; 391, note; 392, note; 399, note; ii, 35, note.
- Koran, its influence on scientific thought, i, 212. Mystical interpretation of, ii, 293.
- Korte, of Altona, on the fossils of the Dead Sea, ii, 247.
- Kosseir, Desert of, a legend of the, ii, 209, 210, 225.
- Kotlmann, cited, ii, 40, note; 45, note.
- Kraft, cited, ii, 117, note.
- Kraft-Ebing, cited, ii, 99, note; 103, note; 106, note; 166, note.
- Kränzel, John, his attitude toward the story of Lot's wife's statue, ii, 255, 256. Cited, 257, note.
- Kretschmer, cited, i, 91, note; 93, note; 95, note; 98, note; 105, note; 106, note; 107, note; 376, note.
- Kriegk, cited, ii, 106, note.
- Kruse, cited, ii, 254, note.
- Kuenen, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 328, 330, 331. On the work of Colenso, 352. Cited, 353, note; 391, note.
- Kugler, cited, ii, 231, note.
- Kuhn, cited, ii, 384, note.
- Kuncewicz, John, canonization of, as St. Josafat, i, 385, note.
- Kurtz, on the origin of geological disturbances, i, 242.
- L., J. C. W., his *Astronomische Unterredung*, i, 150, 151. Cited, 151, note.
- Laborde, Abbé, his opposition to the practice of loaning at interest, ii, 283.
- Laboulaye, on the source of the legend of St. Josaphat, ii, 383.
- La Brocquière, cited, ii, 213, note.
- Lacroix, P. (pseud. Jacob), cited, ii, 42, note; 98, note; 125, note.
- Lactantius, his subordination of science to theology, i, 25. His belief in the futility of scientific studies, 32. On astronomy, 92. His rejection of the theory of the earth's sphericity, 97. On the antipodes, 103. Result of his attempt to deaden scientific thought, 109, 209. His views regarding the heavenly vault, 202. His views on the antiquity of man, 250. His condemnation of scientific study, 375, 395. On the taking of interest, ii, 266. Cited, i, 28, note; 93, note; 105, note; 376, note; ii, 98, note; 266, note.
- Ladd, cited, ii, 296, note.
- Laftau, on the customs of aborigines, i, 267. His work in comparative ethnology, 303.
- Laing, Dr., his attack on Darwinism, i, 73. On the burial place of Darwin, 83.
- Laing, S., cited, i, 49, note; 88, note; 265, note; 280, note; 281, note; 283, note; ii, 379, note; 390, note.
- Lake-dwellers, remains of, found in Switzerland, i, 294, 295. Lake-dwellers of the present day, 295.
- Lalande, his endeavours to have Galileo's works removed from the *Index*, i, 155. His verification of the new cometary theory, 204.
- La Madeleine, discovery of prehistoric carvings at, i, 274.
- Lama, Grand, similarity of, to the Pope, ii, 380.
- Lamaism, similarity of, to Catholicism, ii, 380.
- Lamarck, on the development of species, i, 63.
- Lamennais, his attack on the new philosophy, ii, 199. His desertion to the scientific side, 200. Cited, 200, note.
- Lammert, cited, ii, 39, note; 45, note.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

437

- Lanfranc, Archbishop, his correction of the Bible text, ii, 304.
- Lang, Andrew, cited, i, 90, note; 373, note; ii, 166, note; 218, note.
- Lange, cited, i, 19, note; 44, note; 123, note; 127, note; 153, note; 402, note.
- Langegg, cited, ii, 223, note.
- Längin, cited, ii, 78, note; 126, note; 127, note; 143, note.
- Langlois, cited, ii, 111, note.
- Language, its evidence regarding the antiquity of man in Egypt, i, 262. Sacred theory of, in its first form, 168-179. In its second form, 179-188. Breaking down of the theological view of, 189-193. Study of, in the Church, 189. European languages, their dissimilarity to Hebrew, 190. Semitic, limits of, pointed out by Hervas, 191. Evolution of, 206. McClintock's article on, in the *Biblical Cyclopædia*, 206. View of modern theologians on the origin of, 207.
- Lao-tse, supernatural announcement of his birth, i, 172.
- La Peyrère, his Pre-Adamite theory, i, 255. Persecution of, for his work in biblical criticism, ii, 317. Cited, 321, note.
- Lapide, Cornelius à, on the creation, i, 56. Cited, 56, note; ii, 234, note.
- Laplace, his development of the nebular hypothesis, i, 17. His difficulties, 22. His speculation regarding the creation, 242. Cited, 130, note.
- La Rochefoucauld-Liancourt, his advocacy of reform in the treatment of the insane, ii, 130.
- Lartet, E., his excavations at the Grotto of Aurignac, i, 273. At Eyzies, 274.
- Lartet, L., his report on the geology of the Dead Sea, ii, 253, 254. Cited, i, 302, note; ii, 222, note; 241, note; 248, note; 255, note.
- La Salette, Our Lady of, miraculous cures wrought by, ii, 24. Miracles at the fountain of, 21, note. Loss of prestige of the healing miracles at, 42. Judicial investigation of miracles at, 43.
- Lash for whipping those who broke the Jewish law, its construction, ii, 292.
- Lassen, his work in philology, ii, 379.
- Lateau, Louise, hallucinations of, ii, 120.
- Lateran, great bell of the, baptized by Pope John, i, 345.
- Lateran Council, Third, its decree against money-lenders, ii, 267.
- Lateran Council, Fourth, its declaration regarding the creation, i, 5. Its interdiction of surgery to the clergy, ii, 36. Its regulation regarding physicians, 37.
- Latham, Baldwin, cited, i, 392, note.
- Latimer, Bishop, on heavenly portents, i, 179. Cited, 179, note.
- Latin, ability of possessed persons to speak, ii, 159, 161.
- La Trappe, system of, established in the monastery of Lérins, i, 370.
- Laubardemont, his investigation of the case of Grandier, ii, 144.
- Laud, Archbishop, his absence of superstition regarding comets, i, 180.
- de Lauda, his sentence against Galileo, i, 137.
- Laurent, cited, ii, 139, note.
- Lausanne, Bishop of, exorcism of eels by, ii, 113.
- Lava from extinct volcanoes, explanation of, i, 241.
- Lavater, on comets, i, 183.
- Lavoisier, his discoveries in chemistry, i, 405. His death, 405.
- Law, interdiction of the study of, ii, 36.
- Law, Jewish, its translation into Greek accompanied by three days' darkness over the earth, i, 173. Rabbinical declaration regarding, ii, 292. Date of its establishment, 330.
- Laws of development of sacred literature, ii, 288-293.
- Lawson, Deodat, cited, i, 363, note.
- Layard, his work in Assyriology, i, 2, 51. His discoveries in Assyria, ii, 370.
- Layne, friend of Xavier, ii, 13.
- Lea, H. C., cited, i, 392, note; ii, 73, note; 75, note; 272, note; 285, note.
- Leake, cited, ii, 211, note.
- Lealus, his teachings regarding meteorological phenomena, i, 349.
- Learning, revival of, its influence on the witch persecution, ii, 122. On the study of Hebrew, 179. On literary criticism, 314.
- Lebanon, fossils found in the region of, ii, 246.
- Leblois, cited, i, 257, note.
- Le Brigant, on Breton as the primitive tongue, ii, 191. Cited ii, 192, note.
- Lecazre, Father, on the effects of Galileo's doctrines, i, 134. On the authoritative nature of Galileo's condemnation, 164.
- Lecky, cited, i, 105, note; 136, note; 140, note; 150, note; 174, note; 183, note; 200, note; 224, note; 355, note; 363, note; 364, note; ii, 3, note; 45, note; 49, note; 58, note; 66, note; 84, note; 109, note; 241, note; 265, note; 271, note; 277, note; 279,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

438

INDEX.

- note ; 283, note ; 286, note ; 321, note ; 332, note ; 341, note.
- Lecky, Mrs., cited, ii, 71, note ; 104, note.
- Le Clerc (Clericus), on the story of the transformation of Lot's wife, ii, 242, 256. His criticism of the Old Testament, 320. Theological attacks on, 321. On Christ's mission, 391. Cited, 243, note ; 321, note.
- Le Conte, Duffield's condemnation of, i, 79.
- Lectionary of the Anglican Church, its retention of the passage in St. John regarding the "three witnesses," ii, 305.
- Ledieu, cited, i, 291, note.
- Lee, Archbishop of York, his attack on Erasmus, ii, 304.
- Lee, F. G., on Darwinism, i, 83. Cited, 87, note.
- Leeuwenhoek, his researches in bacteriology, ii, 65.
- Legends, in Mosaic account of the creation, i, 20. Their source, 50. Embodiment of ideas of demoniacal possession in popular, ii, 111. Necessity of, in early times, 208, 263. Mediæval growth of those of the Dead Sea, 221-235. Evolution of our sacred books from, 288. Growth of secondary, 289.
- Leghorn, sanitary condition of, ii, 81.
- Leibnitz, on the immutability of species, i, 58. His attack on the Newtonian theory, 149. His attack on the theological view of language, ii, 190, 191. Victory of, in the controversy over interest-taking, 277. Cited, 192, note.
- Leidy, scientific activity of, i, 70.
- Leith, burning of witches at, i, 361.
- Lelewel, cited, i, 102, note.
- Lélat, cited, ii, 101, note.
- Le Mans, Council of, surgery forbidden to monks by, ii, 31.
- Lemons from the Dead Sea, Seetzen's examination of, ii, 248, 249.
- L'Empereur, Dr. Constantine, on the purity and divine origin of Hebrew, ii, 183. Cited, 187, note.
- Lenormant, his investigation of Chaldean legends of creation, i, 238. Of the prehistoric remains of Egypt, 298. His work in biblical criticism, ii, 363. Cited, i, 25, note ; 90, note ; 117, note ; 238, note ; 265, note ; 287, note ; 373, note ; 374, note ; ii, 173, note ; 223, note ; 226, note ; 371, note ; 374, note ; 377, note ; 394, note.
- Lenses, Roger Bacon's invention of, i, 387.
- Leo the Great, Pope, his condemnation of the taking of interest, ii, 266. Cited, 266, note.
- Leo IV, Pope, his destruction of a basilisk, i, 38.
- Leo X, Pope, fetich given by, ii, 30. His decree against the taking of interest, 271.
- Leo XIII, Pope, his liberal attitude, i, 169. His advice to the monks of Lérins, 371. His conduct during the cholera plague in Naples, ii, 81. His approval of Haussman de Wandelburg's book, 262. His encyclical on biblical study, 364-366.
- Leon, Luis de, persecution of, for writing a commentary on Solomon's Song, ii, 325.
- Leopardi, cited, i, 91, note ; 100, note ; 115, note ; 178, note ; 228, note.
- Leopold de' Medici, bribery of, by the Pope, i, 41. President of the Accademia del Cimento, 393.
- Leotardi, Onorato, his treatise on usury, ii, 279. Cited, 282, note.
- Lepaute, Mme., her verification of the new cometary theory, i, 204.
- L'Épinois, his publication of the trial of Galileo, i, 131, 163. Cited, 123, note ; 132, note ; 142, note ; 147, note ; 160, note ; 170, note.
- Lepsius, his drawings representing early Egyptian figures, i, 259. His opposition to the idea of an early Stone age in Egypt, 297. Cited, 90, note ; 264, note ; 265, note ; ii, 376, note ; 377, note.
- Lerida, University of, privilege of dissection granted to, ii, 50.
- Lérins, monastery of, its sanctity and history, i, 369-371. Protection of its church tower by a lightning-rod, 371.
- Leroy-Beaulieu, cited, ii, 310, note.
- Lessing, his philosophy of history, i, 288. The period of, ii, 192. Influence of Spinoza on, 316.
- Le Tellier, his assistance in suppressing Simon's works, ii, 320.
- Lethaby, cited, i, 90, note ; 99, note ; 117, note.
- Letronne, cited, i, 105, note.
- Letters, theories as to the origin of, ii, 197, 204.
- Lévi, Éliphas, cited, i, 381, note ; 408, note.
- Leviathan, Kirchmaier on, i, 40. Earthquakes and tides caused by, 327.
- Leviticus, from, to political economy, ii, 264-287. Cited, 265, note.
- Lévy, M., his labours in hygienic research, ii, 93. Cited, i, 392, note.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

439

- Lewes, his scientific activity, i, 68. Cited, ii, 55, note; 218, note.
- Lewis, Sir G. C., cited, i, 91, note; 116, note; 122, note.
- Lewis, T., on evolution and the Bible, i, 81.
- Libri, cited, i, 132, note; 135, note; 153, note.
- Libyans, types of, sculptured on early Egyptian monuments, i, 259.
- Lice, reason for the creation of, i, 43.
- Liddon, Canon, on the inerrancy of the Bible, ii, 369. Cited, i, 87, note; ii, 334, note; 341, note.
- Liebrecht, on the source of the legend of St. Josaphat, ii, 383.
- Liège, procession at, in order to bring rain, i, 344.
- Liégeois, cited, ii, 66, note; 268, note; 269, note; 271, note.
- Life, human, average length of, in France, ii, 93.
- Light, belief that it is an entity independent of the heavenly bodies, i, 12, 50. The instrument of all subsequent creation, 56.
- Lightfoot, Dr. John, his sacred chronology, i, 9. His attempt to reconcile the two accounts of Genesis, 27. On the date of creation, 253, 256. On the antiquity and sanctity of Hebrew, ii, 183. Cited, i, 10, note; 28, note; 256, note; ii, 187, note.
- Lightning, Pythagorean statement regarding, i, 323. Mediæval beliefs regarding, 338. Early theory of, ii, 169.
- Lightning-rod, Franklin's, i, 364-372.
- Earthquake of 1755 ascribed to, 366.
- Opposition to, 366-368.
- Liguori, Alphonso, his reasoning regarding the lawfulness of taking interest, ii, 280, 281. Cited, 282, note.
- Lillie, cited, ii, 384, note.
- Lima, Second Council of, its decree regarding cocaine, ii, 61.
- Linant, his discovery of prehistoric remains in Egypt, i, 298.
- Lincoln, Morrill Bill signed by, i, 413.
- Linden, origin of the, ii, 219.
- Lindsay, cited, ii, 286, note.
- Lingard, cited, ii, 84, note.
- Linnæus, on the origin of species, i, 47. His opposition to evolution, 59. Modification of his views, 60. Hostility to, 60. Cited, 49, note; 168, note.
- Lion, sacro-scientific ideas regarding the, i, 33, 40. Distribution of, over the earth, 46, 47.
- Lippert, cited, i, 399, note.
- Lister, his researches in bacteriology, ii, 65.
- Literature, comparative, evidence of man's upward tendency furnished by, i, 308. Its solution of vital problems, ii, 393.
- Literature, sacred. See BOOKS, SACRED.
- Litteræ annuæ*, Jesuit, cited, i, 343, note; 354, note; ii, 117, note.
- Littre, cited, ii, 25, note; 42, note; 53, note; 55, note; 74, note; 78, note.
- Liver, its function, ii, 38. Mediæval medicine for, 38.
- Liverwort, its medicinal properties, ii, 38.
- Lives of the Saints*, cited, ii, 71, note.
- Llama, its domestication a proof of man's unassisted development, i, 305.
- Lloyd, Prof., hostility to his translation of Eichhorn's work, ii, 323.
- Loan and trust companies, sinfulness of, ii, 264.
- Loans at interest, origin and progress of hostility to, ii, 264-275.
- Locatelli, his handbook of exorcisms against storms, i, 341.
- Locke, John, his opposition to the theory of demoniacal possession, ii, 125.
- Lockyer, on the date of Mena's reign, i, 259. On the early Egyptian knowledge of astronomy, 261. Cited, 19, note; 265, note.
- Loescher, Prof., on the scientific theory of gases, i, 404.
- Loisy, Abbé, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 363.
- Lombard code, its enactments regarding insanity, ii, 103.
- London, International Exhibition at, origin of movement in favour of scientific education at, i, 413. Great plague of, ii, 83. Ravages of fever in, 91. Death rate in, 91. Law against the taking of interest enacted by the authorities of, 268.
- London Times*, on Darwinism, i, 76. Cited, ii, 95, note.
- Longley, Archbishop of York, his protest against *Essays and Reviews*, ii, 343.
- Loos, Cornelius, his book against witch-persecution, i, 356, and note. Punishment of, 362, 391; ii, 119.
- Lord's Prayer, polyglot versions of, their use in comparative philology, ii, 191.
- Loring, Israel, cited, i, 207, note.
- Lorini, his attack on Galileo, i, 134.
- Loriquet, cited, i, 322, note.
- Lorry, on the epidemic of hysteria in Paris, ii, 155.
- Lortet, cited, ii, 222, note.
- Lot, the saving of, ii, 224.
- Lot's wife, legend of, ii, 208, 225-263.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

- Awe inspired by the pillar of salt that was once Lot's wife, 216. Universal acceptance of, 226, 227. Seen by travellers, 228-235. Theories as to her movement, 233, 234. As to the presence of her soul, 234. Identification of the position of her statue, i, 38; ii, 240. Her sin, 244. Disregard by theologians of the story of, 260.
- Loudun, epidemic of diabolic possession in the Ursuline convent at, ii, 143-145.
- Louis IX, St., curative powers of, ii, 42. His laws against usury, 279.
- Louis XIV, cure of king's evil by, ii, 48. Contrast between Napoleon III and, 93, 94. One result of his oppression of the Huguenots, 145. His care for orthodoxy, 186.
- Louis XV, contrast between Napoleon III and, ii, 94.
- Louis XVIII, sponsor at the baptism of bells in the Cathedral of Versailles, i, 346.
- Lourdes, Our Lady of, miraculous cures wrought by, ii, 24. Their fashionableness, 42.
- Louvain, University of, its attitude toward the Copernican theory, i, 128. Toward the discovery of the sun's spots, 133.
- Lowell, J. R., cited, i, 118, note.
- Löwenstein, cited, ii, 235, note.
- Lowth, Bishop, his work on Hebrew poetry, ii, 322.
- Loyola, Ignatius, his influence on Xavier, ii, 5.
- Lubbock, Sir John, scientific activity of, i, 68. His works on comparative ethnology, 305. On spiritual evolution of man, 312. Cited, 269, note; 275, note; 289, note; 291, note; 309, note.
- Lubienitzky, his views regarding comets, i, 198. Cited, 199, note.
- Lübke, on Egyptian sculpture, i, 260. Cited, 265, note.
- Lucifer, mediæval belief regarding, i, 119. His destruction of the earth, 242.
- Lucin Lake, origin of, ii, 214.
- Lucretius, his theory of evolution, i, 14. His opposition to the theory of the antipodes, 102. His view of the development of man, 286, 287, 288. His attempt to explain storms, 323. His discussion of the plague of Athens, ii, 67. On the origin of language, 174, 175, 195. Cited, i, 19, note; 287, note; ii, 68, note; 176, note.
- Lucrum cessans*, doctrine of, an evasion of the laws against taking interest, ii, 272, 281.
- Luden, cited, i, 360, note.
- Luftkandl, cited, i, 322, note.
- Lugano, power over demons possessed by a bell at, i, 345.
- Lukas, Franz, cited, i, 3, note; 13, note; 53, note; 54, note; 90, note; 117, note.
- Luke, Gospel of, reference to the story of Lot's wife in, ii, 226. Its condemnation of usury, 265. Cited, 101, note; 226, note; 265, note.
- Lukins, George, the casting out of seven devils from, ii, 165.
- Lully, Raymond, influence of mystic theology on, i, 397. His devotion to science, ii, 35.
- Lumen Naturæ*, cited, i, 36, note.
- Lunacy, theological ideas of, and its treatment, ii, 97-116.
- Lunatics, severe treatment of, ii, 103, 105, 109, 129. Lack of care for, 105. The scourging of, 110, 129. Indifference to the sufferings of, 112.
- Lund, his explorations in the caverns of Brazil, i, 271.
- Lungs, their use to fan the heart, ii, 38.
- Luthardt, on evolution, i, 81. Cited, 77, note.
- Luther, his belief regarding the creation, i, 8, 30. His literal acceptance of the Scriptures, 26. On superfluous animals, 30. His employment of the natural sciences, 37. His belief regarding the shape of the earth, 97, 98. His condemnation of Copernicus, 126, 212. On comets, 182. His willingness to accept compromise with the scientific view, 204. His views on fossils, 226. On the antiquity of the world, 253. On the fall of man, 288. Thunderbolt employed to warn, 333. On the diabolical origin of storms, 339, 348. On the exorcism of storms, 341. His anecdote regarding the christening of a bell, 346. His belief in alchemy, 398. Recovery of Melanchthon at the sight of, ii, 7. On the cause of diseases, 45. On the use of physic, 46. His belief in diabolic influences, 114, 115, 116. Influence of his translation of the Bible on the belief in diabolic activity, 115. On the language used by God, 180. Influence of his pictorial Bible, 236. His belief regarding Lot's wife, 244. On the taking of interest, 272. His rejection of the text from St. John regarding the "three witnesses," 304. His attitude toward verbal inspiration, 305. His explanation of the allegorical meaning of monsters found near Rome and Freiburg,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

441

- 306, 307. His interpretation of Solomon's Song, 326. Cited, i, 10, note; 28, note; 31, note; 127, note; 226, note; 287, note; 339, note; ii, 46, note; 98, note; 115, note; 126, note; 273, note; 308, note; 309, note.
- Luther's *Bible*, cited, ii, 237, note.
- Lutheran Church, the results of its dogmatic interpretation of the Bible, i, 239.
- Lutheran clergy, their treatises against the Copernican system, i, 155.
- Lutheran Quarterly*, cited, i, 87, note.
- Lutheranism, American, its attack on modern astronomy, i, 150, 151.
- Luxman, legend of, ii, 215.
- Lux Mundi*, significance of the publication of these essays, i, 24; ii, 359. Cited, 359, note.
- Luxor, explorations at, i, 279.
- Luxury, promotion of, by the hostility of the Church to money-lending, ii, 270.
- Luyne, Duc de, his investigation of the Dead Sea, ii, 253. Cited, 222, note; 223, note; 255, note.
- Lycabettus, legend of the rock of, ii, 210.
- Lyell, Sir Charles, his work, i, 64. His acceptance of evolutionary doctrines, 74. Theological attacks upon his system of geology, 232, 233. Retraction of his earlier views, 241, 275. Dean Stanley's sermon on him, 247. His early views of scientific research, 271. His investigation of Boucher de Perthes's discoveries, 273. Effect of his studies on the Bible, ii, 208. Cited, i, 10, note; 155, note; 210, note; 212, note; 215, note; 217, note; 223, note; 228, note; 230, note; 269, note; 281, note; 309, note; ii, 225, note.
- Lynch, Commander, his observation of the pillar of salt by the Dead Sea, ii, 232, 262, 263. His exploration of the Dead Sea, 250–252, 254. Cited, 222, note; 254, note.
- Lyons, epidemic of hysteria in, ii, 158. Council of, its decree against money-lenders, 267.
- Macalyane, Eufame, execution of, for seeking relief from pain in childbirth, ii, 62.
- Macarius, Archbishop, on the Creation and the Deluge, i, 236.
- Macaulay, cited, ii, 188, note; 341, note.
- Mackenzie, Harriet, cited, i, 87, note.
- McClintock, his acceptance of the local character of the Deluge, i, 235. His acceptance of the new philology, ii, 206.
- McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopædia of Biblical Theology*, cited, i, 230, note; 235, note; ii, 207, note.
- McCosh, on evolution, i, 80. On the effect of theological opposition to science, 320. His attitude toward science, 412, note. Cited, 19, note.
- McEnery, the Rev. Mr., concealment of his discoveries in Kent's Cavern, i, 269.
- McKinney, W. A., cited, ii, 219, note.
- McMaster, cited, ii, 58, note.
- Macmillan's Magazine*, cited, ii, 354, note.
- MacNeile, Canon, on the verbal inspiration of the Old Testament, ii, 369.
- McSweeney, E. F. X., cited, i, 86, note.
- McTyeire, Bishop, on Prof. Winchell's unorthodox views, i, 314.
- McWhorter, Alexander, cited, ii, 219, note.
- Madden, cited, ii, 143, note; 156, note.
- Madeira, variety of shells found in, i, 48.
- Mädler, cited, i, 126, note; 127, note; 129, note; 140, note; 183, note; 184, note; 200, note; 201, note; 204, note; 206, note; 322, note.
- Madmen, indifference toward, ii, 129. See also LUNATICS.
- Madness, theological theory of, ii, 99–101. See also INSANITY, LUNACY.
- Madox, Bishop, his defence of inoculation, ii, 56.
- Madrid, departure of witches from, ii, 76.
- Maes, Andreas, on the authorship of the Pentateuch, ii, 313. Placing of his book on the *Index*, 314.
- Maestlin, Michael, his observations and conclusions regarding the comet of 1577, i, 184, 185. Cited, 185, note.
- Maffei, F. S., his attack on the theological views of usury, ii, 281. Dedication of his work to the Pope, 283.
- Maffei, G. P., his history of India, ii, 14. Cited, 21, note.
- Magdeburg, the recognised capital of orthodox Lutheranism, i, 190.
- Magellan, effect of his voyages, i, 45. Influence of his voyages on the doctrine of the antipodes, 109. Influence of the religious spirit on, 113. Influence of his voyages, ii, 238, 271.
- Magi of Egypt, their discovery of the star announcing Moses's birth, i, 172.
- Magic, from, to chemistry and physics, i, 373–415. Its prevalence among barbarians, 373. Two kinds of, white and black, 381, 382. Severity of the Church against, 383. Fear of, 383. Disappearance of, 406.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

442

INDEX.

- Magicians, fear of, i, 381. Greek and Roman laws against, 382. Ennius's ridicule of, 382. Pliny on, 382. As agents of the gods of the heathen, 383. Effect of the persecution of, on science, 385.
- Magius, cited, i, 347, note.
- Magog, terror inspired by, i, 101.
- Mahaffy, J. P., cited, ii, 211, note ; 377, note.
- Mahudel, on thunder-stones, i, 268.
- Maillet, B. de, on evolution, i, 58, 59. Value of his work, 59. Cited, 62, note.
- Maimonides, Rabbi Moses, his biblical chronology, i, 252.
- Maistre, Joseph de, his belief regarding comets, i, 205. His attack on comparative ethnology, 304. On science, 408. His attack on the new philology, ii, 199. Cited, 200, note.
- Maitland, his encouragement of the use of inoculation against smallpox, ii, 55.
- Majoli, on thunder and lightning, i, 333. Cited, 334, note.
- Maksi, the soldiers of the early Egyptian army, i, 260.
- Malay Archipelago. Wallace's work in the, i, 67.
- Malebranche, his opposition to the witch superstition, ii, 123
- Malleus Maleficarum*, its influence in developing storm-superstitions, i, 352. Date of its publication, 352, note. Its influence on the witch persecution, 385. Its teachings regarding the cause of diabolic possession, ii, 118. Cited, i, 352, note ; ii, 75, note.
- Malthus, his influence on the doctrine of evolution, i, 68.
- Mamiani, cited, i, 110, note.
- Mammoth, Siberian, at St. Petersburg, explanation of, i, 242. Carvings representing the, 274. Remains of, found in English caves, 276. The hairy, its remains found with those of man, 277.
- Man, date of his creation, i, 9. Theological teachings regarding, 24-49. Representations of the creation of, 24. Origin of the name, 25. Difference between his creation and that of animals, 30, 46. Antiquity of, 249-265, 266-283. "Fall" of, 284-302, 303-309, 310-322.
- Man, Lake, origin of, ii, 213.
- Manchester Philological Society, Clarke's address before, ii, 198.
- Mandeville, Sir John, representation of the production of beasts and birds by, i, 37. His theory as to the centre of the earth, 99. His account of the wonders of the Dead Sea, ii, 11, note ; 230. Cited, i, 37, note ; ii, 11, note ; 213, note ; 214, note ; 231, note.
- Manetho, his history of Egypt, i, 257, 258. His list of great personages before the first dynasty, 262.
- Mangles, his investigation of the Dead Sea myths, ii, 249.
- Mangnard, A., cited, i, 310, note.
- Manichæan struggle, its influence on the theory of disease, ii, 27.
- Manning, Cardinal, on evolution, i, 71, 72. Cited, 73, note.
- Mant, Bishop, his attack on Milman's writings, ii, 340.
- Manuale Benedictionum*, cited, ii, 107, note.
- Manuscripts, illuminated, representations of the creation in, i, 24.
- Manz, cited, ii, 218, note.
- Manzoni, portrayal of convent life by, ii, 143. Æsthetic reaction represented by, 334. Cited, 74, note ; 78, note ; 121, note.
- Maraldi, his exhibition of fossil fishes found in the Lebanon region, ii, 246.
- Marburg, value of the relics at, ii, 29.
- Marcus Aurelius, divine interposition in his battle against the Quadi, i, 331. His consultation of magicians, 382.
- Marduk, the Assyrian creator, i, 89.
- Margarita Philosophica*, the encyclopædia of Gregory Reysch, i, 109. Its introduction to the study of Hebrew, ii, 180.
- Marguerite, St., sister of St. Honorat, i, 369.
- Maria Renata, the last famous victim of the witch persecution in Germany, ii, 121. Torture and execution of, 156.
- Mariette, date assigned by him to the reign of Mena, i, 258. Cited, 264, note ; 265, note ; ii, 377, note.
- Marin, Simon, the burning of, because of religious hallucinations, ii, 120.
- Marini, his attitude toward Galileo, i, 147, and note. His publication of the documents relating to Galileo's trial, 161, note ; 162. On the origin of Hebrew, ii, 177. Cited, i, 164, note ; ii, 182, note.
- Mariott, cited, ii, 111, note.
- Mariti, Abate, his book on the Holy Land, ii, 246. His service to science, 263. Cited, 248, note.
- Mark, Gospel of, rejection of the last twelve verses of, by the revisers, ii, 387.
- Markham, Archbishop of York, his failure to assist Tuke's reforms, ii, 133.
- Mars, its place in the spheres, i, 118.
- Marseilles, the plague in, ii, 86. Care for the insane at, 105.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

443

- Marsh, O. S., scientific activity of, i, 70. His series of specimens showing the evolution of the horse, 78, 79, 81. Cited, 228, note; 241, note.
- Marsham, Sir John, on Egyptian chronology, i, 255. Cited, 257, note.
- Martianus Capella, his suggestion of a heliocentric theory, i, 121.
- Martin, St., curative powers of, ii, 41, 44. Intercession of, in behalf of Naples, 78.
- Martin, Henri, cited, i, 110, note; 155, note; 392, note; ii, 88, note; 156, note.
- Martin, T., cited, i, 132, note; 135, note; 143, note; 147, note; 157, note; 163, note; 164, note; 165, note; 167, note.
- Martindale, cited, ii, 62, note.
- von Martius, his conversion to the evolutionary view of man, i, 313.
- Mary Alacoque, St., hallucinations of, ii, 120.
- Mary Magdalen, St., relics of, at the monastery of Lérins, i, 370.
- Mary of Egypt, St., filthiness of, ii, 69.
- Masius, his great work on Lot's wife, ii, 243, 244. Its influence, 245. Cited, 245, note.
- Mason, John Y., permission granted to Lieutenant Lynch to explore the Dead Sea by, ii, 250.
- Masoretic texts, belief in their inspiration, ii, 178.
- Maspero, on the artistic merit of the Sphinx, i, 260. On the change of colour in the Nile, ii, 375. Cited, i, 3, note; 25, note; 54, note; 90, note; 91, note; 265, note; 373, note; 374, note; ii, 3, note; 28, note; 32, note; 371, note; 374, note; 376, note; 377, note.
- Massachusetts, Governor of the Province of, his approval of Cotton Mather's book on witchcraft, ii, 152.
- Massei, cited, ii, 21, note.
- Massey, E., on inoculation, ii, 55.
- Massey, W., cited, ii, 196, note.
- Mastodon, Calmet's theory regarding the, i, 226.
- Mastrofini, Abbate, his attempt to prove that the Church had never objected to the taking of moderate interest, ii, 284. Cited, 283, note; 285, note.
- Materials for the History of Thomas Becket*, cited, ii, 25, note.
- Mathematics, effect of belief in magic upon, i, 383.
- Mather, Cotton, his acceptance of the new astronomy, i, 149, 207. On the signs of the heavens, 197. On storms, 335. Witch persecution stimulated by, 361; ii, 127. Attack on, for accepting the theory of inoculation, 56, 57. On the cause of plagues, 85. His liberal attitude toward science, 146. His great work on witchcraft, 147. The part played by him in the Salem witch persecution, 150, 152. His controversy with Calef, 153. His sorrow over the decline of the superstition, 154. His opposition to the theological views of philology, 187. His argument in favour of interest-taking, 277. Cited, i, 150, note; 197, note; ii, 86, note; 188, note; 277, note.
- Mather, Increase, his belief regarding eclipses, i, 173, 196. His sermons on comets, 194-196; 195, note. His treatise on comets, 196. His opinion on fossils, 227. On storms, 335; 363, note. Witch persecution stimulated by, 361; ii, 127. His acceptance of the theory of inoculation, 57. His book on witchcraft, 146. Cited, i, 174, note; 196, note; 228, note; 335, note; 363, note.
- Mather, Samuel, cited, ii, 188, note.
- Matter, non-existence of, before the creation, i, 4. Early belief in the pre-existence of, 4. St. Augustine on, 5. Reisch's belief in, 26.
- Matthew, St., medicinal properties of his relics, ii, 42. Commentator of, on madness, 112.
- Matthew, Gospel of, cited, ii, 101, note.
- Matthews, P., on natural selection, i, 65.
- Maudsley, cited, ii, 103, note; 120, note; 121, note; 130, note; 140, note; 144, note; 166, note.
- Maundrell, Rev. Henry, on the Dead Sea legends, ii, 242. Cited, 213, note; 243, note.
- Maupertuis, his presentation of an evolutionary doctrine, i, 62.
- Maurice, F. D., his desertion of Colenso, ii, 353.
- Maury, cited, i, 175, note; 217, note; 338, note; 374, note; 386, note; ii, 25, note; 42, note; 98, note; 101, note; 139, note.
- May bugs, excommunication of, ii, 113.
- Mayence, Archbishop of, his treatment of Isenbiehl, ii, 321.
- Mazurier, his exhibition of the mastodon's bones, i, 226, 227.
- Mead, on sanitary precautions, ii, 82, 90.
- Mecca, as the centre of the earth, i, 98. Legend of the Caaba at, ii, 217.
- Mechlin, Archbishop of, on Copernicus and his theory, i, 122, note. Grand

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

444

INDEX.

- Vicar of, imprisonment of La Peyrère by him, i, 255 ; ii, 317.
- Medical science among the early Egyptians, i, 262.
- Medicine, from miracles to, ii, 1-66. Effect of mediæval miracles on, 23-26. "Pastoral medicine," its influence on scientific effort, 27-30. New beginnings of, 33-36. Theological discouragement of, 36-45. Theological argument against, 43. Final breaking away of the theological theory in, 63-66. Relation between imagination and, 64, 65. Effect of theological influence over education on, 66. Effect of the revival of the science of, 117.
- Mediterranean, comparison of its level with that of the Dead Sea, ii, 221.
- Medusa, story of, ii, 215.
- Megatherium, its presence in South America, i, 45.
- Melanchthon, on the creation, i, 8. On the shape of the earth, 97. His condemnation of Copernicus, 126, 127, 134, 212. On comets, 182. His sacred chronology, 252, 253. His ideas on physics, 400. Recovery of, at the sight of Luther, ii, 7. On the descent of Christ into hell, 115. On the taking of interest, 272. His method of exegesis, 305-307. Cited, i, 10, note ; 116, note ; 127, note ; 129, note ; 135, note ; 399, note ; ii, 308, note ; 309, note.
- Melos, metamorphosis of, ii, 219.
- Memphis, Egypt, perfection of artistic work in the tombs about, i, 260.
- Memphis, Tennessee, yellow-fever epidemic at, ii, 94.
- Mena, date of his reign, i, 258, 259.
- Menabrea, cited, ii, 113, note.
- Mendeleef's law, chemistry made predictive by, i, 407.
- Mendham, cited, i, 125, note.
- Menes. See MENA.
- Menzer, cited, i, 123, note.
- Mercati, Michael, his theory regarding thunder-stones, i, 267.
- Mercator, cited, i, 110, note.
- Mercury, his punishment of offenders, ii, 215.
- Mercury, its place in the spheres, i, 118.
- Merian's *Icones Biblicæ*, cited, ii, 237, note.
- Merivale, cited, i, 332, note.
- Mermaid, De Maillet's derivation of man from the, i, 59.
- Meru, Mount, the centre of the earth, i, 98.
- Meryon, cited, ii, 62, note ; 71, note.
- Metaphysics, employment of, by theologians, i, 6, 33.
- Meteorology, from "the prince of the power of the air" to, i, 323-372. Growth of a theological theory of, 323-336 ; its death-blow, 364. Attempts at compromise between scientific and theological, 365. Practical results of scientific, 368, 372. Porta's book on, 393. Early theory of, ii, 170.
- Meteors, ancient beliefs regarding, i, 171.
- Methodist Quarterly Review*, cited, i, 73, note.
- Methodists, Calvinistic, in Wales, jumping epidemic among, ii, 157.
- Metz, dancing epidemic at, ii, 137.
- Mewing, epidemic of, in convents, ii, 141.
- Mexicans, their legend of the confusion of tongues, ii, 173.
- Mexico, early civilization in, i, 306.
- Meyer, C., cited, i, 344, note ; 345, note ; ii, 25, note.
- Meyer, E., date assigned by him for the reign of Mena, i, 259. Cited, ii, 371, note.
- Meyer, G. W., cited, ii, 313, note ; 321, note ; 332, note.
- Mezger, Prof., on Lot's wife's statue, ii, 241. Cited, 243, note.
- Mice, theological theory of, i, 30. Excommunication of, ii, 113.
- Michael, St., plague caused by, ii, 70.
- Michael Angelo, his Sistine frescoes, i, 11, 12.
- Michaelis, exorcist, his activity in exorcising possessed persons, ii, 143.
- Michaelis, J. D., on the transformation of Lot's wife, ii, 256. His hostility to Astruc, 323. Cited, 286, note.
- Michelet, cited, i, 339, note.
- Michelis on Darwinism, i, 73.
- Michigan, State University of, its recall of Prof. Winchell, i, 315. Its attitude toward science, 406.
- Middle Ages, ideas of the creation in, i, 7, 13, 15. Docility of belief in, 27, 31. Theological character of the study of nature in, 32. Best legacy of, to Christendom, 49.
- Middleton, Conyers, cited, ii, 66, note.
- Migne's *Encyclopédie Théologique*, cited, i, 376, note.
- Milan, torture and death of the "Untori" for causing plague at, ii, 75-77. The "Column of Infamy" at, 77.
- Milius, A., his work on zoölogy, i, 46, 47. Cited, 49, note.
- Miller, Hugh, his defence of the theological theory of the creation, i, 49.
- Mills, L. H., on the influence of Persian ideas on the Hebrews, ii, 378. Cited, 379, note.
- Milman, his work in Jewish and Church

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

445

- history, ii, 340. Cited, i, 117, note ; 378, note ; 392, note ; ii, 270, note ; 303, note ; 308, note ; 316, note ; 341, note.
- Milner, his account of a miraculous cure, ii, 42. Cited, 43, note.
- Milo, Archbishop of Beneventum, his efforts in behalf of medicine, ii, 35.
- Milton, influence of, on the conception of the creation, i, 4. His attitude toward the Copernican theory, 147. On the portent of comets, 181. His influence on the dogma of the fall of man, 286. Cited, 4, note.
- Minasi, his teaching of Linnæus's views at Rome, i, 60.
- Mines, the activity of evil spirits in, i, 402-404.
- Minnesota, explorations in the drift in, i, 279.
- Miocene period, existence of man in, i, 282.
- Mirabilia Romæ*, cited, ii, 213, note.
- Miracles, from, to medicine, ii, 1-66. Alleged miracles in the life of Xavier, 6-20. Effect of mediæval, on medicine, 23-26. Foundation of fact in, 24, 25. Effect on medicine of a belief in, 65.
- Miracle-plays, diabolic element in, ii, 111.
- Miriam, cause of her leprosy, ii, 2.
- Miron, Bishop of Angers, his treatment of a case of alleged diabolic possession, ii, 141, 142.
- Mislin, his work on Palestine, ii, 258. Cited, 260, note.
- Missals, illuminated, their preservation of mediæval conceptions, i, 3, 11, 36.
- Mission, in Roman Catholic countries, its similarity to a revival, ii, 162.
- Missionaries, their accounts of the antipodes, i, 109. Their contributions to comparative philology, ii, 189.
- Mitchell, John, his adherence to the scientific method in geology, i, 217.
- Mitchell, W., on Darwinism, i, 73. Cited, 73, note.
- Mitilieri, his attempt to prove German the primitive speech, ii, 184.
- Mivart, his conditional acceptance of the theory of evolution, i, 82. On the relations of the Church to science, 165, 166, 320. On Galileo's condemnation, 217, note. Cited, 56, note ; 87, note ; 159, note ; 163, note ; 166, note ; 217, note.
- Moabites, representation of their origin in Luther's Bible, ii, 236.
- Mohammed, imprint of his feet on a stone, ii, 212.
- Mohammedanism, charge of, against Roger Bacon, i, 389. Against physicians, ii, 38.
- Mohammedans, their belief regarding the centre of the earth, i, 98. Their belief regarding meteoric showers, 172. Development of medical science by, ii, 33, 34. Their care for the insane, 105, 132. Their acceptance of the story of Lot's wife, 226, 241.
- Mohrinersee, imprints of the devil's grandmother's shoulder on a stone at, ii, 212.
- Moles, reason of their creation, i, 43. Excommunication of, ii, 113.
- Momerie, A. W., cited, i, 322, note.
- Monasteries, practice of medicine at, ii, 33. Sources of mental disease, 121.
- Mone, F. J., cited, ii, 111, note.
- Money-lenders, condemnation of, by the Church, ii, 266-268. Punishment of, 268. Popular feeling against, 271.
- Monk, cited, ii, 188, note.
- Monkeys, existence of demons proved by, i, 35.
- Monreale, representation of the creation in the cathedral of, i, 3, note.
- Monster, asslike, found near Rome, Luther's and Melancthon's explanation of its significance, ii, 306, 307.
- Montagu, Lady, her encouragement of inoculation against smallpox, ii, 63.
- Montaigne, his influence against belief in witchcraft, i, 362 ; ii, 122, 141. Influence of his suggestions on the acceptance of myths, 239. Cited, 332, note.
- Montalembert, cited, ii, 43, note.
- Montanus, cited, i, 344, note ; 346, note.
- Monte, Cardinal, on the miracles of Xavier, ii, 14, 15.
- Monte Cassino, establishment of Infirmary at, ii, 3.
- Monteil, cited, ii, 34, note ; 35, note.
- Montesquieu, treatment of his suggestion regarding the antiquity of the earth, i, 267. His influence against the theory of demoniacal possession, ii, 125. His attack on the theological doctrines regarding interest, 281. Cited, i, 269, note ; ii, 270, note ; 282, note.
- Montfaucon, cited, i, 95, note ; 115, note.
- Montgérón, cited, ii, 25, note.
- Monthly Religious Magazine*, on evolution, i, 80. Cited, 86, note.
- Montpellier, conduct of the physicians from, during the plague at Marseilles, ii, 86.
- Montpellier, School of, development of medical science at, ii, 34.
- Montreal, ship-fever and smallpox epidemics at, ii, 60.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

- Montucla, cited, i, 107, note ; 110, note ; 392, note.
- Mook, on the stone implements of the Nile Valley, i, 298. Cited, 281, note ; 301, note.
- Moon, representation of, in mediæval art, i, 1, 12. Creation of, 12. Character of its light, 13. Its place in the spheres, 118. Its influence on the brain, ii, 38. Its relation to madness, 112.
- Moore, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 370. Cited, 313, note ; 321, note ; 332, note ; 333, note.
- Moorhouse, Dr., his utterance on meteorology, i, 372.
- Moors, scientific research by the, i, 391.
- More, Henry, belief in witchcraft supported by, i, 361.
- More, Sir Thomas, his belief in the efficacy of scourging lunatics, ii, 110, 129.
- Morin, Jean, on the errors in biblical manuscripts, ii, 319.
- Morinus, S., on the origin, purity, and sanctity of Hebrew, ii, 185, 186. Cited, 188, note.
- Morison, on the story of Lot's wife's statue, ii, 242. Cited, 243, note.
- Morley, Henry, cited, i, 214, note ; 355, note ; ii, 53, note.
- Morlot, his attempt to give the chronology of various prehistoric periods, i, 283.
- Morrill, Justin S., his bill for the endowment of colleges, i, 413-415.
- Morris, F. O., cited, i, 73, note.
- Mortillet, Gabriel, foundation of his review, i, 275. On the evidence of man's antiquity, 282. The Abbé Hamard's attack on, 300. Cited, 269, note ; 283, note ; 289, note ; 291, note ; 294, note ; 301, note.
- Morton, John, Cardinal, law against loaning at interest secured by, ii, 271.
- Morton, Nathaniel, on the significance of comets, i, 194. Cited, 195, note.
- Morton, Thomas, Bishop, his influence against belief in witchcraft, i, 362.
- Morzine, epidemic of diabolic possession at, ii, 159-162.
- Mosaics, their preservation of mediæval ideas of the creation, i, 3, 11, 13.
- Moseley, Dr., on vaccination, ii, 58.
- Moses, St. Ambrose on his inspiration, i, 25. His influence on the dogma of fixity of species, 31. Supernatural announcement of his birth, 172. His position in Eusebius's chronological tables, 250. The tongue used by, ii, 175. Invention of letters ascribed to, 197, 204. Imprint of his body near Mount Sinai, 211. Laws of, their condemnation of usury, 265. Belief in his authorship of the Pentateuch, 311. Vatke's theory as to the date of the legislation ascribed to, 329. Similarity between his story and that of King Sargon, 372, 375.
- Moslems. See MOHAMMEDANS.
- Moth, reason for its creation, i, 43.
- Moulin Quignon, alleged discovery of human remains in the drift at, i, 278.
- Mounds, evidence of man's progress furnished by, i, 296.
- Mountains, myths inspired by, ii, 210.
- Movers, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 363.
- Mozley, cited, ii, 341, note.
- Muhlenberg, his works of mercy, ii, 4.
- Mukadassi, on the wonders of the Dead Sea region, ii, 229.
- Müller, Johann Georg, cited, ii, 218, note.
- Müller, Julius, his support of Hupfeld, ii, 328, note.
- Müller, Max, scientific activity of, i, 70. Light thrown by him on man's spiritual evolution, 312. His work in philology, ii, 203, 379. His election as Professor of Sanskrit at Oxford, 343. Cited, i, 37, note ; 374, note ; ii, 66, note ; 174, note ; 182, note ; 192, note ; 196, note ; 384, note.
- Müller, Otfried, cited, i, 310, note.
- Müller, Otto Frederik, his researches in bacteriology, ii, 65.
- Mundinus, practice of dissection by, ii, 50.
- Munich Cathedral, survival of mediæval idea of creation exhibited at the four hundredth anniversary of the founding of, i, 12, note.
- Munich-Freising, attitude of its archbishops toward science, ii, 255.
- Munro, cited, i, 287, note ; 309, note.
- Münster, cited, i, 100, note.
- Murphy, Jeremiah, his defence of the Church's condemnation of Galileo, i, 165.
- Murray, J. B. C., cited, ii, 266, note ; 277, note.
- Murray's guide-books, cited, ii, 30, note ; 81, note ; 213, note ; 218, note.
- Musæus, his interpretation of Genesis, i, 98.
- Muskrat, its bones found with those of earlier animals, i, 81.
- Myrrha, metamorphosis of, ii, 219.
- Myrtle, origin of the, ii, 219.
- Mysteries, mediæval, their evidence as to mediæval ideas, i, 13.
- Mysticism in interpreting Scripture, the law governing, ii, 293.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

447

- Mystics, influence of the alleged writings of Dionysius the Areopagite on, ii, 315.
- Myths, explanatory of the confusion of tongues, ii, 170-174. Necessity of, in early times, 208, 263. The growth of explanatory transformation, 209-220. The material from which our sacred books are evolved, 288. Growth of secondary, 289. Mystical interpretation of, 293. Their place in history, 339, 340.
- Myth-making, its influence on epidemics of mental disease, ii, 166.
- Mythology, Comparative, from the Dead Sea legends to, ii, 209-263. Origin of the science, 219, 220. Its influence on religion, 220. Its solution of vital problems, 393.
- Naaman, the cure of, ii, 26.
- Names of all created things, given by Adam, ii, 196.
- Nantes, Edict of, its results, ii, 186.
- Naples, formation of the Academy for the Study of Nature at, i, 41. Intercession against the plague in, ii, 78. Liquefaction of St. Januarius's blood in the Cathedral of, 79, 80. Survival of the tarantella at, 140.
- Napoleon I, his name omitted from certain historical text-books, i, 319. Effect of his interference on the sanitary conditions in Spain, ii, 81. Influence of his reign on religious reaction, 247, 248.
- Napoleon III, charitable works of, ii, 93, 94.
- Narbonne, Archbishop of, his contest for possession of the relics of St. Just and St. Pastor, ii, 29.
- Nash, cited, ii, 348, note.
- Nashville American*, cited, i, 316, note.
- Nashville Christian Advocate*, cited, i, 316, note.
- Nat demon, transformation of, ii, 215.
- Nation, The New York*, cited, i, 356, note.
- National Conference of Unitarian and Other Christian Churches held at Saratoga, Official Report of the*, cited, i, 235, note.
- Naturalists, theological, their contributions to science, i, 33.
- Nature, Greek conception of, i, 14. New-formed pictorial representation of, 26. Belief in futility of the study of, 32. Religious teachings of, 35, 36. Beginnings of a scientific method in the study of, 40, 41.
- Nature*, cited, i, 77, note.
- Natur und Offenbarung*, cited, i, 77, note.
- Naudé, his list of great men charged with magic, i, 386. Cited, 107, note; 386, note.
- Navarrete, cited, i, 112, note.
- Neander, cited, i, 106, note.
- Neanderthal, discovery of human bones in the, i, 281, 290.
- Nebuchadnezzar, transformation of, i, 55.
- Nebulæ, spectrum analysis of, i, 17.
- Nebular hypothesis, conception of, by Bruno, i, 15. Development of, 17-19.
- Negroes, types of, sculptured on early Egyptian monuments, i, 259. Of Africa, myths among, ii, 217.
- Nelli, his transference of Galileo's remains to Santa Croce, i, 147.
- Nelme, Lord, on the origin of the diversity in language, ii, 191. Cited, 192, note.
- Nemesius, Bishop, his theory of insanity, ii, 103.
- Neptune's trident, its mysterious connection with the doctrine of the Trinity, ii, 203, 294.
- Nero, supernatural announcement of his downfall, i, 173.
- Netherlands, epidemics of diabolic possession in, ii, 137.
- Nettles, reason for the creation of, i, 42.
- Neumann, cited, ii, 269, note; 277, note 285, note.
- Neustadt, legend of stones at, ii, 216.
- New Belgium, traces of the Hebrew tongue in, ii, 184.
- New England, character of the early colonists' life in, ii, 145. Traces of the Hebrew tongue in, 184.
- New-Englander, The*, cited, i, 154, note; ii, 207, note.
- Newgate, jail fever at, ii, 84.
- New Guinea, the lake-dwellers of, i, 295.
- Newman, J. H., his effort at a compromise between theology and the Copernican system, i, 166. His test of truth, ii, 226. His influence on English thought, 334. Cited, i, 167, note; ii, 341, note.
- Newton, effect of his work, i, 15, 17, 49. French edition of his *Principia*, 154, 155. The modern theory of comets established by him, 188, 202, 203. Astronomy made predictive by his calculations, 407. His rejection of the text from St. John regarding the "three witnesses," ii, 305, 310. His exegesis of the Scriptures, 310. Cited, 311, note.
- New York Church Journal*, its characterization of Mill and Draper, i, 154, note.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

448

INDEX.

- New York Evening Post*, cited, ii, 61, note.
- New York Senate Documents*, cited, ii, 95, note.
- New York Tribune*, cited, ii, 163, note.
- New York Weekly Sun*, cited, i, 86, note.
- New Zealanders, absence of pottery and of spinning among, i, 306.
- Niagara, as an exhibition of divine caprice, i, 28. Geological evidence in the rocks at, 241.
- Nicene Creed, conception of creation in the, i, 10.
- Nichol, cited, ii, 58, note.
- Nicholas III, Pope, persecution of Roger Bacon by, i, 389.
- Nicholas IV, Pope, persecution of Roger Bacon by, i, 389.
- Nicholas V, Pope, his decretal against Jewish physicians, ii, 44.
- Nicholas I, Czar, his influence in behalf of scriptural science, i, 269.
- Nicholas, Cardinal, his correction of the text of the Bible, ii, 304.
- Nicholas of Cusa. See CUSA.
- Nicholas, Dr. John, his account of a remarkable case of the efficacy of king's touch, ii, 47.
- Nider, his book on ants, i, 36.
- Niebuhr, his work in historical criticism, ii, 339. Cited, 341, note.
- Nightingale, Florence, her works of mercy, ii, 4.
- Nikon, Patriarch of Moscow, his belief regarding the signification of comets, i, 182. Bitter opposition to his revision of the Slavonic Scriptures, ii, 310.
- Nile, gods of the, their creation of man, i, 25. Production of animal life in its slime, 52. Investigations in the bed of the, 263.
- Nile Valley, the antiquity of man in the, i, 257, 259, 263, 279. Discovery of prehistoric implements in the, 297-300.
- Nilsson, his classification of prehistoric man, i, 288. Cited, 287, note; 294, note; 302, note; 308, note; 309, note.
- Nilus, St., on the cause of disease, ii, 27.
- Nimr, his expulsion from the American College at Beyrout, i, 318.
- Nineteenth Century*, cited, i, 248, note.
- Nineveh, origin of the legend regarding the fall of man found in the records of, i, 301. Library of Assurbanipal at, 20.
- Niobe, myth of, ii, 215, 216. Resemblance of, to the story of Lot's wife, 227, 257.
- Nisard, cited, i, 392, note.
- Noah, size of his ark, i, 31. Difficulty suggested by his having taken the animals into the ark by sevens, 39. Growing scepticism regarding the story of, 44. His foreknowledge of the Deluge, 330. Mystic significance of the pitching of his ark, ii, 299. Signification of his drunkenness, 299.
- Norman conquest, thought to have been presaged by a comet, i, 176, 177.
- North America, difficulty suggested by the distribution of animals in, i, 45.
- North British Review*, cited, i, 73, note.
- Notker, of St. Gall, his efforts in behalf of medicine, ii, 35.
- Nourrisson, cited, i, 391, note.
- Nouvelle Biographie Générale*, cited, ii, 321, note.
- Novalis, his characterization of Spinoza, ii, 318.
- Noyes, his activity in the Salem witch persecution, ii, 152.
- Nuber, his weather-sermons, i, 334. Cited, 334, note.
- Numbers, mystic virtues of, i, 6, 7, 395, 396; ii, 296, 298, 299.
- Numbers, book of, cited, ii, 68, note.
- Nunez, Melchior, his attempt to learn of Xavier's miracles, ii, 12.
- Nunneries, epidemics of hysteria in, ii, 141, 143, 144, 156.
- Nuremberg Chronicle*, explanation of the creation in, i, 7. Cited, 8, note; 120, note; ii, 54, note; 170, note.
- Nuremberg medal, ridiculing Copernicus, i, 128.
- Oaks, found in the peat-beds of Denmark, i, 293. Origin of, ii, 219.
- Oannes, the giver of language to the Chaldeans, ii, 169.
- Ober-Ammergau, refusal to allow representation of Satan in the Passion Play at, ii, 128.
- Oblate Fathers, their hostility to vaccination in Montreal, ii, 60.
- Observations, mistaken, their effect, i, 43.
- Occam, William, on the Redemption, i, 397.
- Odin, as a minister of Satan, i, 336.
- Œdipus, his position in Eusebius's chronological tables, i, 250.
- Og, King of Bashan, his escape from the Deluge, ii, 293.
- Ohio, explorations in the drift in, i, 279.
- Ohm, his influence on the development of physics, i, 407.
- Ointment, sanctified, its efficacy against demoniacal possession, ii, 102.
- Oken, his presentation of an evolutionary doctrine, i, 62.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

449

- Olaf, St., transformation of giants into stone by, ii, 216.
- Olaus Magnus, on the efficacy of bell-ringing against storms, i, 349. Cited, 349, note.
- Old Believers, origin of the sect of, in Russia, ii, 310, and note.
- Oldenberg, cited, i, 172, note.
- Old Orchard, cures wrought at, ii, 24, 45.
- Oliva, his death, i, 393.
- Olmsted, his work at Yale, i, 412.
- Olympus, as the centre of the earth, i, 98.
- Omar, Caliph, his protection of Paul of Ægina, ii, 99, 132.
- Onondaga Indians, their alleged traditions of giants, ii, 218.
- Oort, Hooykaas, and Kuenen's *The Bible for Young People*, cited, i, 172; ii, 98, 333, note.
- Opossum, difficulty of accounting for its presence in North America, i, 45. Its bones found with those of earlier animals, 81.
- Oppert, his work in deciphering ancient records, i, 20, 51. Reading of Assyrian inscriptions by, ii, 170. His researches in Assyria, 370.
- Optics, Porta's researches in, i, 393.
- Oracles, from the divine, to the higher criticism, ii, 288–396. Philo's designation of the Scriptures as, 294.
- Orange, soldiers of the Prince of, cured of scurvy, ii, 64.
- Orcagna, his representation of Cecco d'Ascoli, i, 107.
- Ordericus Vitalis, cited, i, 177, note.
- Oresme, Nicolas d', his attitude toward the doctrine of the antipodes, i, 106.
- Origen, his theory of the creation, i, 5. On the size of the ark, 54. His belief in the sphericity of the earth, 97. On the nature of the heavenly bodies, 114. On comets, 175. His views on the antiquity of man, 250. On demons, ii, 27. On the primitive speech of man, 175. On the number of the Gospels, 296. His exegesis of Scripture, 297, 301. His interpretation of Solomon's Song, 326. Cited, i, 6, note; 115, note; 175, note; ii, 28, note; 176, note; 300, note.
- Orleans, House of, its attitude toward learning, i, 270.
- Ornithorhynchus, presence of the, in Australia, i, 45.
- Orpheus, his position in Eusebius's chronological tables, i, 250.
- Osborn, cited, ii, 25, note.
- Osborn, Dr. H. F., cited, i, 4, note; 54, note.
- Osborn, the Rev. H. S., on the Dead Sea legends, ii, 254, 259. Cited, 225, note; 260, note.
- Osborne, S. G., his efforts in behalf of sanitary reform, ii, 91.
- Osiander, his publication of Copernicus's great astronomical work, i, 122. His preface to this work, 123 and note.
- Osiris, priests of, their powers over disease, ii, 1.
- Osler, Prof., cited, ii, 66, note.
- Osten-Sacken, cited, i, 44, note.
- Otho, St., imprint of his feet on a stone, ii, 212.
- Ouse, excavations in the terraces above the, i, 278.
- Ovid, his picture of the golden age, i, 286. Cited, 172, note; ii, 214, note; 218, note; 219, note.
- Ovid, St., curative powers of, ii, 40.
- Owen, Dr. John, on the Copernican system, i, 128. On Newton's discoveries, 148, 150, note.
- Owls, transformation of men into, i, 55.
- Oxen, their mystic significance in the Scripture, ii, 300.
- Oxford, clergy of, their hostility to Dr. Priestley, i, 149. Roger Bacon at, 387–389. Prejudice against scientific study at, 406. The centre of English orthodoxy, 24; ii, 335–337. Treatment of Edward Everett at, 335, 336. The centre of the movement against *Essays and Reviews*, 346.
- Ox-hide, its use in flogging breakers of the Jewish law, ii, 292.
- Pacific coast, antiquity of man on the, i, 280. Prevalence of magic among the tribes of, 373.
- Pacific islands, myths among the natives of, ii, 217.
- Packard, influence of Agassiz on, i, 69.
- Paganism, its traces in European society, i, 336.
- Pages, Léon, cited, ii, 21, note.
- Paintings, missal, their illustration of scholastic theology, i, 11.
- Palestine, imprint of Christ's hands or feet on stones in, ii, 212. The legends of, 220. The working of natural laws in, 247. Study of the Scriptures in, 292, 293.
- Palestrina, part of Solomon's Song set to music by, ii, 326.
- Paley, his work in developing sacred science, i, 33, 43. Unjust criticism of, 44. His influence in behalf of orthodox science, 270. On Christ's statement of truths, ii, 391. Cited, i, 44, note; ii, 391, note.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

450

INDEX.

- Palissy, Bernard, his theory of fossils, i, 214, 226.
- Pallavicini, cited, ii, 309, note.
- Pallene, the rock Lycabettus brought from, ii, 210.
- Palmer, Prof., on the salt columns near the Dead Sea, ii, 256, 263. Cited, i, 252, note; 264, note; ii, 225, note; 257, note.
- Palmerston, Lord, his attitude toward the theological view of sanitation, ii, 95. Cited, 96, note.
- Pan, Mallet du, reason assigned by him for Galileo's condemnation, i, 159.
- Pandora, fall of man occasioned by her curiosity, i, 285.
- Pangster, Dr., on mental disorders, ii, 133.
- Panzer, cited, ii, 211, note.
- Papstesel, Luther's and Melancthon's book on the, ii, 306.
- Papyrus, the Berlin, on medical science among the early Egyptians, i, 262.
- Parables, necessity of, in early times, ii, 208, 263.
- Paracelsus, his scepticism regarding the old view of comets, i, 178. His explanation of thunder, 354. Influence of mystic theology on, 397. His work in medical science, ii, 50. His opposition to the theological theory of diabolic possession, 139, 165.
- Parfait, Paul, cited, i, 335, note; 344, note.
- Paris, Archdeacon, hysteria and miraculous cures at his grave, ii, 154, 155.
- Paris, Gaston, cited, ii, 384, note.
- Paris, Matthew, cited, ii, 271, note.
- Paris, the plague at, ii, 67. Conduct of the physicians from, during the plague at Marseilles, 86. Conduct of the mob during the cholera epidemic at, 89. Devotion of the mob of, to various celebrities, 142. International Exposition at, explanation of the tricks of spiritualists at, 155.
- Paris, University of, study of medicine at, ii, 49. Its condemnation of Erasmus, 304.
- Parker, Theodore, persecution of, for publishing a translation of De Wette's work, ii, 327. His work in biblical criticism, 366, 367. Cited, 332, note.
- Parker Society Publications*, cited, i, 180, note; ii, 182, note.
- Parkes, cited, ii, 95, note.
- Parliament, its laws against lending at interest, ii, 268, 271. Debate on usury in, 274.
- Parliament of Paris, its condemnation of La Peyrère's book on the pre-Adamites, i, 255; ii, 314. Its prohibition of chemical research, i, 393.
- Parris, the Rev. Samuel, the part played by him in the Salem witch persecution, ii, 147-153. His expulsion from the pastorate of Salem, 154.
- Parton, cited, i, 367, note.
- Partridge, the, as an illustration of "the ends of Providence," i, 42.
- Parturition, difficult, mediæval cures for, ii, 42.
- Parvati, mountain hurled at, ii, 210.
- Pascal, his opposition to the theory of "the Fall," i, 288. His attack on Escobar's theories of usury, ii, 280. Cited, 282, note.
- Passau, Bishop of, his decree against Jewish physicians, ii, 44.
- Passion Play at Ober-Ammergau, refusal to allow representation of Satan in the, ii, 128.
- Pasteur, his researches in bacteriology, ii, 65.
- Pastor, St., value of his relics, ii, 28.
- Pastor, L., cited, i, 178, note.
- Patagonia, Darwin's work in, i, 66.
- Patrick, St., his staff received from St. Just, i, 369.
- Pattison, Mark, his part in *Essays and Reviews*, ii, 342. Cited, i, 256, note; ii, 188, note.
- Paul, St., his influence on the dogma of the fixity of species, i, 31. His supposed teachings on astronomy, 116. Relics of, at the monastery of Lérins, 370. Miraculous powers possessed by his handkerchief, ii, 26. Luther's ideas of insanity based on his question to the Galatians, 114, 135. On the gods of the heathen, i, 382; ii, 27, 68, 136. His references to the Dead Sea, 223. Erasmus on the authorship of certain epistles attributed to, 305. His alleged revelations to Dionysius the Areopagite, 315.
- Paul II, Pope, on the powers of the *Ag-nus Dei*, ii, 30.
- Paul III, Pope, his refusal to let Porta continue scientific investigation, i, 393.
- Paul V, Pope, his attitude toward Galileo, i, 134, 136, 137. His condemnation of the doctrine of the earth's motion, 138, 158, 165.
- Paul of Ægina, on madness, ii, 99. His investigations of insanity, 132.
- Paul the Deacon (*Paulus Diaconus*), cited, ii, 74, note.
- Paul, St. Vincent de, his works of mercy, ii, 4.
- Pausanias, his belief in Niobe's transformation, ii, 216. Cited, 218, note.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

451

- Pavia, expulsion of the Jews from, ii, 74.
 Payne, cited, ii, 45, note.
 Peacock, miraculous quality of its flesh, ii, 11, note ; 23.
 Pears from the shores of the Dead Sea, Seetzen's examination of, ii, 248, 249.
 Pearson, Bishop, on chronology, i, 255. Cited, 257, note.
 Pearson, J. B., cited, ii, 265, note ; 269, note.
 Peasants of Russia, ecclesiastical prevention of their use of potatoes, ii, 285.
 Peat-beds of Scandinavia, remains of prehistoric man found in, i, 292, 293.
 Pebbles, the changing of peas into, ii, 238.
 "Peculiar People," faith cures among the, ii, 45.
 Peel, Sir Robert, specimens of Dean Cockburn's epistles in the unpublished papers of, i, 225, note.
 Peleg, the primitive language preserved by, ii, 185.
 Pelcus, legend of a rock thrown by, ii, 210.
 Pelican, fabulous account of the, i, 33.
 Peloponnesian War, charge of poisoning during the, ii, 89.
 Pendulum experiment, its influence on the doctrine of the antipodes, i, 109.
 Pengelly, his cave explorations, i, 276.
 Penikese, Agassiz's summer school at, i, 69.
 Penn, Granville, on the Creation and the Deluge, i, 231, 241. Cited, 231, note.
 Pennsylvania, Bishop of, issuance of special call to prayer by, ii, 95.
 Pentateuch, key to the true character of, ii, 328.
 Pepys, cited, i, 204, note.
 Percy, his development of Kepler's cometary theory, i, 202.
 Perrier, cited, i, 40, note ; 62, note.
 Perrin, his floundering in philology, ii, 192. Cited, 192, note.
 Perry, Bishop, on evolution, i, 72. Cited, 73, note.
 Persecution, religious, warrant found for it by St. Augustine in one of Jesus's parables, ii, 299.
 Persecution for witchcraft. See WITCH PERSECUTION.
 Perseus, punishment of those offending, ii, 215.
 Persia, geographical conceptions among the inhabitants of, i, 90. Development of belief in magic in, 373. Acquirement of this belief by the Hebrews, 382. Theory of disease in, ii, 2, 27, 72. Development of the theory of demoniacal possession in, 100.
 Persian language, its dissimilarity to Hebrew, ii, 190.
 Person, David, his reasoning in support of the scriptural chronology, i, 274. Cited, 399, note.
 Perth, the plague in, ii, 88.
 Perthes, Boucher de, his great work on the prehistoric remains of France, i, 271-273, 278. Temporary success of his opponents, 289. Cited, 275, note ; 280, note ; 291, note.
 Peru, early civilization in, i, 306.
 Peruvian bark, Protestant opposition to the use of, ii, 61, 62.
 Peruzzi, cited, ii, 270, note.
 Pesch, his attack on the theory of evolution, i, 78.
 Peschel, on the evidences of the antiquity of man obtained in the Nile Valley, i, 263. Cited, 95, note ; 100, note ; 102, note ; 105, note ; 110, note ; 265, note.
 Pestilences, recurrence of, ii, 67. Theories of their cause, 67, 68. Their effect on the property of the Church, 71.
 Petavius, proof of the worthlessness of his chronology, i, 240. On the date of the creation, 253.
 Peter, St., identification of the spot where he caught one hundred and fifty-three fishes, i, 38 ; ii, 240. Miraculous power possessed by his shadow, 26. His attempt to escape martyrdom, 212. His references to the Dead Sea, 223. To the story of Lot's wife, 226. Significance of his draught of fishes, 299.
 Peter, Second Epistle of, cited, i, 218, note ; ii, 226, note.
 Peter of Abano, persecution of, i, 107.
 Peter Damian, his condemnation of scientific study, i, 375.
 Peter the Deacon (*Petrus Diaconus*), cited, ii, 231, note.
 Peter Lombard, his views on the creation, i, 7. On noxious animals, 29. On potential and actual creation, 55. His manual of theology, the *Sentences*, 116. On the geocentric theory, 116. On the work of devils, 119. On the taking of interest, ii, 267. Cited, i, 8, note ; 31, note ; 56, note ; 117, note ; ii, 269, note.
 Peter Martyr, on the importance of understanding the work of creation, i, 8. On the necessity of believing the Scriptural account of the creation, 212. Cited, 10, note ; 213, note.
 Peter, J., cited, ii, 81, note.
 Peters, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 370.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

452

INDEX.

- Petit, Pierre, his protest against cometary superstitions, i, 198. Cited, 199, note; ii, 269, note; 285, note.
- Petrarch, on Averroism, ii, 38.
- Petrie, Flinders, on the date of Mena's reign, i, 259. On the geological changes in Egypt, 299. Cited, 265, note; 281, note; 302, note; ii, 376, note.
- Pettigrew, cited, ii, 42, note; 43, note; 139, note; 166, note.
- Peucer, his attitude toward the Copernican theory, i, 129.
- Peuchen, cited, i, 348, note.
- Pfeiffer, on the creation, i, 213. On the absolute perfection of the book of Genesis, ii, 312.
- Pfleiderer, cited, ii, 332, note; 333, note; 335, note; 351, note; 353, note; 362, note; 385, note.
- Phalaris, controversy over the letters of, ii, 337, 338.
- Pharos, translation of Hebrew Scripture on the island of, ii, 289.
- Pheasant, its illustration of the ends of Providence, i, 42.
- Philadelphia, sanitary condition of, ii, 95. Hospital for the insane in, 130.
- Philæ, representation of the creation in the temple at, i, 24.
- Philastrus, St., on heretical beliefs regarding the stars, i, 115. His catalogue of heresies, 251. Cited, 115, note; 252, note.
- Philemon, story of, ii, 214, 219.
- Philip II, of Spain, his accession due to a comet, i, 176. His relations with Vesalius, ii, 51, 54. His persecution of Luis de Leon, 325.
- Phillippi, on the futility of geology, i, 237.
- Philo Judæus, his theory of the creation, i, 5. On the mystic significance of numbers, 6. His development of the use of allegory in interpreting the Scripture, ii, 294. His speculations on numbers, 296. Cited, i, 8, note; 115, note; ii, 294, note.
- Philolaus, his suggestion of a heliocentric theory, i, 120.
- Philologists, effect of their studies on biblical criticism, i, 20. Their testimony regarding the antiquity of man in Egypt, 262.
- Philology, Comparative, proofs of the theory of the upward tendency of mankind derived from, i, 307, 308, 312. From Babel to, ii, 168–208. Results of the study of, 168, 207. Triumph of the new science, 193–203. Its conclusions regarding the Hebrew language, 205, 206.
- Philosophers, Ionian, their conception of evolution, i, 14. Of storms, 323. French, bloom period of the, ii, 192.
- Philosopher's stone, theological argument in favor of the, i, 397, 398.
- Philosophy, pagan, its influence on the Church, i, 31.
- Philosophy, historians of, on the naming of animals by Adam, ii, 196.
- Philpotts, Bishop of Exeter, his resistance to the Revised Version of the New Testament, ii, 388, note.
- Phineus, legend of, ii, 215.
- Phips, Lady, final resistance to the Salem witch persecution by, ii, 153.
- Phocas, legend of a rock thrown at, ii, 210.
- Phœnicia, relation of its theories of the creation to those of the Hebrews, i, 2, 21. To those of the Greeks, 14, 51. Development of belief in magic in, 373.
- Phoenix, fabulous accounts of the, i, 33. As a proof of the resurrection, 35. Scepticism regarding the, 39.
- Phrygia, explanatory myths in, ii, 213, 223.
- Physic. See MEDICINE.
- Physicians, regulation of their practice by the Church, ii, 37. Classification of, with sorcerers, 37, 38. Arabian, 104. Charge of atheism against, 104. Their espousal of the safe side during the witch persecution, 119. Their attitude towards epidemics of hysteria, 139.
- Physics, attempts to reconcile the truths of, with the Mosaic account of the creation, i, 19. From magic to, 373–415. Effects of belief in magic upon, 383. Theological opposition to, 394. Modern development of, 406–408.
- Physiologus*, the standard mediæval work on zoology, i, 32, 33, 35.
- Piacenza, treatment of a money-lender's body by the people of, ii, 271.
- Piat, St., his relics potent against wet weather, i, 344.
- Pictet, cited, i, 228, note.
- Pierrozzi, his inscription above Galileo's remains, i, 146.
- Pike, L. O., cited, ii, 271, note.
- Pike, Dr. Samuel, his attack on Newton, i, 127.
- Pilgrimages, to cure epidemics of diabolic possession, ii, 138.
- Pilkington, on the divine use of meteorological phenomena, i, 333. On exorcism against storms, 348. Cited, 333, note; 348, note.
- Pinches, his Assyrian researches, ii, 370.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

453

- Pinel, Jean Baptiste, his reform in the treatment of insanity, ii, 131, 132. Honours paid by France to, 134. His place in history, 134, 166. Effect of his work on Bible myths, 208.
- Pingré, cited, i, 172, note; 174, note; 201, note; 202, note; 204, note.
- Pirates of the Bounty, morality of their descendants, i, 311.
- Pisa, Archbishop of, his machinations against Galileo, i, 134, 136, 159.
- Pisa, University of, its attitude toward the Copernican theory, i, 128.
- Pitcairn, cited, i, 363, note.
- Pitra, cited, i, 36, note.
- Pitt-Rivers, his discovery of prehistoric implements in Egypt, i, 299. Cited, 281, note.
- Pius V, Pope, his decretal regarding physicians, ii, 37.
- Pius VI, Pope, his condemnation of Isenbiehl's book, ii, 324.
- Pius VII, Pope, his sanction of the heliocentric theory, i, 156.
- Pius VIII, Pope, his approval of the practice of loaning money at interest, ii, 283.
- Pius IX, Pope, teachings of the syllabus of, i, 5. His opposition to scientific study, 41. On Darwinism, 75. His refusal to allow the scientific congress to meet at Bologna, 236, 394, 408. His interest in the monastery of Lérins, 370. Letters of, in the preface of Mislin's book, ii, 258. His opposition to the new interpretation of the Bible, 368. List of saints sanctioned by, 382.
- Plague, the great, of England, severity of, ii, 67.
- Plancy, Collin de, cited, ii, 30, note; 45, note; 165, note.
- Planets, representation of the creation of, i, 12.
- Plants, Milieu's views as to the distribution of, i, 47.
- Plateau, his experiment confirming the nebular hypothesis, i, 18.
- Platina, cited, i, 178, note; 342, note; 345, note.
- Plato, his disapproval of the idea of evolution, i, 14. His belief in the fixity of species, 31. His conception of the earth's sphericity, 91. His attempt to explain storms, 323. His influence on scientific methods, 374. His supposed opposition to freedom of opinion, 375, note. His belief in demoniacal possession, ii, 100, 101. His theory of the confusion of tongues, 173. On the taking of interest, 265. Mystical interpretation of Greek myths by, 293. His speculations on numbers, 296. Cited, i, 91, note; 116, note; ii, 173, note.
- Platonists of the Renaissance, influence of the alleged writings of Dionysius the Areopagite on, ii, 315.
- Plays, miracle, their illustration of mediæval ideas, i, 13.
- Plessé, story of the hunters of, ii, 216.
- Plieninger, on God's anger against the Gregorian calendar, i, 333.
- Pliny, his belief in the antipodes, i, 102. His failure to mention any eclipse at the time of the crucifixion, 173. His attempt to explain storms, 323. On the character of magicians, 382. On the medicinal properties of saliva, ii, 41. Cited, i, 172, note; 173, note; ii, 223, note.
- Plummer, cited, i, 19, note.
- Plumptre, Dean E. H., cited, i, 120, note.
- Plumptre, J., his defence of vaccination, ii, 58.
- Plunkett, Mrs., cited, ii, 96, note.
- Plutarch, his opposition to the theory of the antipodes, i, 102. On the taking of interest, ii, 265. Cited, i, 174, note.
- Plymouth Colony, plague among the Indians before the arrival of, ii, 85.
- Pococke, Richard, on the fossils of the Dead Sea, ii, 247.
- Poems, necessity of, to convey truth in early times, ii, 208.
- Poictiers, Bishop of, trial of Grandier for witchcraft by, ii, 144.
- Poison, mediæval antidote against, ii, 40.
- Polacco, his arguments against the Copernican system in his *Anticopernicus Catholicus*, i, 145, 146. On the responsibility for the condemnation of Galileo, 145, 164. Cited, 146, note.
- Political economy, from Leviticus to, ii, 264-287.
- Polo, Marco, explanatory myth related by, ii, 211.
- Polycarp, alleged epistles of Dionysius to, ii, 315.
- Polydektes, legend of, ii, 215.
- Pomegranates from the Dead Sea, Seetzen's examination of, ii, 248, 249.
- Pomponatius, his doubts regarding the power of devils over storms, i, 354. His protest against the old theory of insanity, ii, 122.
- Pont-à-Mousson, power over demons possessed by a bell at, i, 345.
- Poole (Polus), Matthew, on the Deluge, i, 230. His belief in the existence of Lot's wife's statue, ii, 245. Cited, 246, note.
- Poole, R. L., cited, i, 351, note; ii, 103, note; 303, note.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

454

INDEX.

- Pools, miraculous powers of, ii, 25, 26.
- Poor, desirability of studying the evolution of modern methods of dealing with the, ii, 286.
- Porson, his rejection of the text from St. John regarding the "three witnesses," ii, 305. His work in literary criticism, 338. Cited, 308, note.
- Porta, persecution of, for studying science, i, 392, 393.
- Portal, cited, ii, 53, note; 55, note.
- Porter, Noah, on evolution, i, 78. Cited, 86, note.
- Port Royal, bones of the Jansenists dug up and scattered at, ii, 186.
- Portugal, justification of her claim to Brazil, i, 108.
- Poseidon, imprint of his trident on the Acropolis, ii, 211.
- Possession, demoniacal, from, to insanity, ii, 97-134. Epidemics of, 112. Beginnings of a healthful scepticism regarding, 116-124. The final struggle and victory of science—Pike and Tuke, 124-134. Epidemics of possession, 135-157, 159, 160. Beginnings of helpful scepticism regarding 157-163. Theological suggestions of compromise—final triumph of the scientific view and methods, 163-167.
- Postillus, his endeavour at a comparative study of languages, ii, 180.
- Potato, its cultivation a proof of man's unassisted development, i, 305.
- Pouchet, on the work of St. Thomas Aquinas, i, 380. Cited, 378, note; 379, note; 381, note.
- Poulet, his confession of being a werewolf, ii, 123.
- Powell, Baden, his part in *Essays and Reviews*, ii, 342.
- Powers, an order of the second hierarchy of angels, i, 119.
- Pozzy, cited, i, 77, note.
- Prætorius, cited, i, 182, note.
- Prasias, Lake, the lake-dwellers of, i, 295.
- Pratt, Archdeacon, on philology's confirmation of the Scripture, ii, 205. Cited, 207, note.
- Prayer Book, Irish, prayers for sufferers from jail fever in the, ii, 84.
- Prayers, employment of them to still the elements, i, 340.
- Preller, cited, ii, 218, note.
- Presbyterian Synod of Mississippi, its endowment of a chair of Natural Science as connected with revealed religion, i, 316.
- Presbytery of Scotland, the Associated, on witchcraft, i, 363.
- Prescriptions against insanity, ii, 102.
- Prestwich, his investigation of Boucher de Perthes's discoveries, i, 273.
- Prévost-Paradol, cited, ii, 241, note.
- Price, Hilton, cited, i, 302, note.
- Prideaux, his opposition to the theological views in philology, ii, 187. Indication of the position of Lot's wife's statue by, 245. Cited, 245, note.
- Priestley, persecution of, for heterodoxy, i, 149, 405. His discoveries in chemistry, 405. Cited, 368, note.
- Priests, their connection with the healing art, ii, 1. Efficacy of their breath or spittle against demons, 102.
- Primum mobile*, the ninth sphere, i, 118.
- "Prince of the power of the air," from the, to meteorology, i, 323-372. See also SATAN.
- Prince, the Rev. Thomas, on the cause of earthquakes in Boston, i, 366. Cited, 366, note.
- Princeton, theories of evolution at, i, 79, 80.
- Principalities, an order of the third hierarchy of angels, i, 119.
- Pringle, on sanitary precautions, ii, 82, 90.
- Prisons, vileness of, in England, ii, 83.
- Prisse d'Avennes, his drawings representing early Egyptian figures, i, 259. Cited, 90, note; 265, note; ii, 376, note; 377, note.
- Probst-Jesar, origin of the lake at, ii, 214.
- Processions, employment of them to gain power over the elements, i, 343, 344. To avert pestilence, ii, 71. To cure insanity, 112. Of flagellants, to cure the dancing epidemic, 138.
- Processo Originale degli Untori*, cited, ii, 78, note.
- Procopius of Gaza, on the antipodes, i, 104.
- Proctor, cited, i, 19, note; 204, note.
- Professors, university, not suffered to teach the Copernican theory, i, 128. Their treatment in Austria, 269, 403. Theological qualifications in various countries, 319. Their treatment in Spain, 408.
- Professors of the college at Beyrout, their dismissal, i, 84, 129, 168, 318.
- Prometheus, his death announced by darkness over the earth, i, 172.
- Protestantism, its resistance to science compared with that of Catholicism, i, 168, 169. Its condemnation of the taking of interest, ii, 272-275.
- Prout, his essay in the Bridgewater series, i, 43.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

455

- Prowe, cited, i, 127, note ; 129, note ; 184, note.
- Prussia, denunciation of science in, i, 411. Dying-out of the theory of demoniacal possession in, ii, 126.
- Psalms, the, Newton's views as to their authorship, ii, 310. Cited, i, 95, note ; ii, 68, note ; 265, note.
- Psalters, illuminated, their preservation of mediæval conceptions, i, 3, 36, 383.
- Psellus, Michael, on the work of demons, ii, 103, 104.
- Pseudo-Augustine, his guess regarding the distribution of animals, i, 211.
- Psychology, effect of the study of, on belief in miracles, ii, 65.
- Ptolemaic theory, adopted by the Church, i, 116. Reasserted by the Inquisition and Pope Paul V, 140. Effect of the new cometary theory upon, 202.
- Ptolemy I, legends regarding the translation of Hebrew Scriptures made at his command, ii, 289, 290.
- Ptolemy, the astronomer, his *Geography* i, 102, note. Servetus's edition of it, 112, 113, and note ; ii, 237.
- Public Health Act, result of the, ii, 92.
- Public Opinion*, cited, ii, 96, note.
- Puffendorf, his victory in the controversy over interest-taking, ii, 277.
- Pugin, æsthetic reaction represented by, ii, 334.
- Punctuation, rabbinical, controversy over, ii, 176-179.
- Puritans, the, their development in an unfavourable climate, i, 311. Misrepresentation of, in certain historical manuals, 319. Development of witch persecution among, 360, 361. Their hostility to the taking of interest, ii, 274.
- Pusey, on evolution, i, 76. His influence on English thought, ii, 334. His work in biblical criticism, 336. His adherence to the old system of exegesis, 336, 337. His hostility to the authors of *Essays and Reviews*, 345, 346. Cited, i, 77, note ; ii, 359, note.
- Putnam, Ann, part played by her in the Salem witch persecution, ii, 148, 151. Her family's accusation against the Rev. Mr. Burroughs, 151.
- Pygmalion, transformation of his statue, ii, 233.
- Pyramid, the Great, engineering skill exhibited in, i, 260. Astronomical knowledge displayed in its construction, 261.
- Pyrrha, legends of, ii, 215.
- Pyrrhus, story of, ii, 215.
- Pythagoras, his suggestion of a heliocentric theory, i, 120.
- Pythagoreans, their conception of the earth's sphericity, i, 91. Their views regarding comets, 174.
- Quadi, divine interposition in Marcus Aurelius's battle against the, i, 331.
- de Quadros, on Xavier's miraculous powers, ii, 12, 17.
- Quakers, their efforts to reform the treatment of the insane, ii, 133.
- Quaresmio (Quaresmius), his great work on the Holy Land, ii, 186, 239. Its influence, 240. Cited, i, 101, note ; ii, 229, note ; 241, note.
- Quarterly Review*, cited, i, 73, note ; 206, note ; ii, 348, note.
- Quaternary period, evidence of man's existence in the, i, 270, 274, 275, 276, 278, 282.
- Quatrefages, on the antiquity of man, i, 282. Cited, 62, note ; 73, note ; 257, note ; 283, note ; 289, note ; 291, note ; 294, note ; 309, note.
- Querenghi, Cardinal, his views regarding the nature of Galileo's condemnation, i, 164.
- Quesnay, his work in political economy, ii, 283. Cited, 283, note.
- Quetelet, cited, i, 140, note.
- Quincy, cited, i, 367, note.
- Quinine, theological opposition to its use, ii, 62.
- Quotations from the Old Testament in the New, recent treatment of the question, ii, 391.
- Rabanus Maurus, his views as to the centre of the earth, i, 99. On comets, 175. His sacred cosmography, 328. His views on science, 376. Cited, 100, note ; 329, note.
- Rabbis of Palestine, foundation for the oracular interpretation of the Bible laid by the, ii, 300.
- Radziwill, Prince Nicolas, his belief in the Dead Sea legends, ii, 235. His failure to find the statue of Lot's wife, 262. Cited, 235, note.
- Railroads, evidence of divine displeasure against country innkeepers, ii, 285. Herald of Antichrist, 286.
- Rainbow, Aristotle's conclusions regarding, i, 330. Theological views regarding, 330. Bacon's explanation of, 388.
- Raleigh, Sir Walter, on the antiquity of man, i, 254, 259. Cited, 257, note.
- Rallaye, his attitude toward Galileo, i, 147.
- Ramba, transformation of, ii, 215.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

456

INDEX.

- Rimbaud, cited, i, 36, note ; ii, 39, note ; 42, note ; 45, note ; 66, note ; 88, note ; 95, note ; 120, note ; 125, note ; 310, note
- Ramsden, the Rev. Dr., on vaccination, ii, 58.
- Raoul Glaber, cited, i, 177, note.
- Rats, blood of, its use as medicine, ii, 39.
- Raumer, Carl von, his theory of fossils, i, 239, 240. His investigation of the Dead Sea myths, ii, 249. Cited, i, 182, note ; ii, 35, note ; 36, note.
- Rauwolf, Leonhard, his travels in Palestine, ii, 238. Cited, 241, note.
- Raving, epidemics of, ii, 136, 137.
- Rawlinson, G., cited, i, 265, note.
- Rawlinson, Sir H., his researches in Assyria, ii, 370. Cited, 173, note.
- Ray, John, his work on natural history, i, 42. Cited, 44, note.
- Raynaldus, cited, i, 178, note ; 352, note.
- Raymundus, Martinus, his attack on the theory of the divine origin of the Hebrew vowel points, ii, 176.
- Reasoning, difference between scientific and theological, i, 202, 203. Employment of theological method of, in science, 399-401.
- Reclus, Elisée, cited, i, 19, note ; ii, 222, note ; 223, note.
- Records of the Past*, cited, ii, 371, note.
- Redi, Francesco, on spontaneous generation, i, 41, 42. His contributions to natural history, 393.
- Redruth, Methodist chapel at, epidemic of hysteria at, ii, 163.
- Reformation, the, its influence on scientific progress, i, 212, 213. On the belief in diabolic activity, ii, 114, 115, 116. On the witch persecution, 141. On the sacred theory of language, 176, 177. On the study of Hebrew, 179. On belief in the Dead Sea legends, 235, 236. On belief in the verbal inspiration of the Scriptures, 305. On literary criticism, 314.
- Regino, Abbot, his theory of insanity, ii, 103.
- Regnault, François, his compilation on Palestine, ii, 236.
- Reil, his discovery of prehistoric remains in Egypt, i, 298.
- Reinach, cited, i, 275, note ; 291, note.
- Reindeer, remains of, found in caves of England, i, 276, 277.
- Reinhold, his treatment at the University of Wittenberg, i, 129.
- Reinisch, cited, i, 36, note.
- Reinzer, his theory of comets, i, 188, 189. Cited, 189, note.
- Reisch (or Reysch), Gregory, his views on the creation, i, 26. On the doctrine of the antipodes, 109. Cited, 28, note ; 110, note ; 120, note ; 178, note ; 331, note ; 338, note ; ii, 182, note.
- Reland, Adrian, his treatment of the story of Lot's wife, ii, 243. His service to science, 263. Cited, 243, note.
- Relics, employment of, against storms, i, 342. Miraculous powers of, ii, 25, 26, 102.
- Religion, comparative, its solution of vital problems, ii, 393.
- Remigius, his activity in the witch persecution, i, 358. Cited, 359, note.
- Remy, St., curative powers of, ii, 40.
- Renan, his experience at St. Sulpice, ii, 361. His work in biblical criticism, 361. Calumnies against, 362, and note ; 363. On the influence of Persia on the Hebrews, 377. Cited, i, 3, note ; 107, note ; 173, note ; ii, 38, note ; 290, note ; 362, note ; 376, note ; 379, note.
- Renata. See MARIA RENATA.
- Rennes, Bishop of, on the value of thunder-stones, i, 266.
- Rénouard, cited, ii, 45, note.
- Réplique des douze Docteurs*, cited, ii, 285, note.
- Research, its place taken by authority during the Middle Ages, i, 132.
- Resurrection, doctrine of, proved by the phoenix, i, 35.
- Retreat, the name applied to Tuke's insane asylum, ii, 133.
- Retrogression of man, not general, i, 312.
- Reuchlin, his Hebrew grammar, ii, 179. Cited, 182, note.
- Reusch, his rejection of the old diluvial theory, i, 236. Cited, 86, note ; 125, note ; 132, note ; 157, note ; 163, note ; 217, note ; 236, note ; 237, note ; 243, note ; ii, 283, note ; 285, note ; 332, note.
- Reuschle, cited, i, 154, note.
- Reuss, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 328, 329. Cited, i, 217, note ; ii, 293, note ; 390, note.
- Reuter, cited, ii, 303, note.
- Revelation, book of, cited, i, 102, note ; 340, note ; ii, 68, note. See also APOCALYPSE.
- Revised Version. See TESTAMENT.
- Revisers of King James's version of the Bible, their work, ii, 291.
- Revivals, their relation to hysteria, ii, 159, 163.
- Revue des Deux Mondes*, cited, i, 151, note ; 410, note.
- Revue de Thérapeutique*, cited, i, 409, note ; 411, note.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

457

- Reynolds, on the Fourth Gospel, ii, 386. Keysch. See REISCH.
- Rhea, her punishment of offenders, ii, 215.
- Rheims, Council of, interdiction of study of law and physic by, ii, 36.
- Rheticus, his treatment at the University of Wittenberg, i, 129.
- Rheumatism, mediæval cure for, ii, 39.
- Rhine, epidemic of diabolic possession in the region of the lower, ii, 137, 138.
- Rhinoceros, its identity with the unicorn, i, 40. Remains of, found in caverns, 270, 271, 277.
- Rhodes, Dr., his cure of possessed persons, ii, 165.
- Rhodes, J. F., cited, ii, 341, note; 367, note; 368, note.
- Rialle, G. de, cited, ii, 213, note.
- Rib, the missing, theory regarding, ii, 53, 54.
- Ricciardi, his dictation of a preface for Galileo's *Dialogo*, i, 140. His punishment, 143.
- Riccioli, Father, on the arguments for and against the Copernican theory, i, 154.
- Richard, Abbé, his exhibition of flint knives used by Joshua, ii, 253.
- Richard, F. M. B., Archbishop of Paris, his praise of Dr. James's refutation of Darwinism, i, 75.
- Richelieu, Cardinal, his encouragement of the persecution of Grandier for witchcraft, ii, 144.
- Ricker, O. S. B., cited, ii, 36, note.
- Riddle, his attempt to give the chronology of various prehistoric periods, i, 283.
- Ridley, Bishop, his objection to the baptism of bells, i, 348, note.
- Rigollot, his discovery of prehistoric implements, i, 273.
- Rilliet, cited, i, 113, note.
- Rink, cited, i, 275, note.
- Riolan, his endeavour to find the resurrection bone, ii, 52. His treatment of an alleged possessed person, 142.
- Ritter, his investigation of the Dead Sea, ii, 254, 255. Cited, 218, note; 222, note; 223, note; 243, note.
- Rivers of England, evidence of their former connection with those of the Continent, i, 278.
- Robert-Houdin, employment of, by the French Government to out-juggle the Arabs, ii, 155.
- Roberts, W. W., on the condemnation of Galileo, i, 165, 217, note. Cited, 158, note; 163, note; 166, note; 217, note.
- Robinet, development of evolutionary theories by, i, 59.
- Robinson, Dr. E., on Felix Fabri, ii, 232. His investigations in Palestine, 249, 250, 254. His services to science, 263. His opinion of Sir John Mandeville's honesty, 231, note. Cited, 222, note; 231, note; 233, note; 254, note; 260, note.
- Roch, St., curative powers of, ii, 42.
- Rochdale, Archdeacon Wilson's lectures at, i, 85.
- Rocks, myths inspired by, ii, 210.
- Rodriguez, Simon, recovery of, at the sight of Xavier, ii, 7.
- Roger, Eugène, account of his travels in Palestine, i, 38, 100; ii, 240. Signs of a critical spirit shown by, i, 39. On the centre of the earth, 100. Cited, 40, note; 100, note; ii, 213, note; 241, note.
- Rogers, Charles, cited, ii, 88, note.
- Rogers, his objection to the baptism of bells, i, 348, note.
- Roget, his essay in the Bridgewater series, i, 43.
- Rohrbacher, on the work of St. Thomas Aquinas, i, 380. Cited, 381, note.
- Roman Breviary*, cited, ii, 71, note.
- Romans, Epistle to the, cited, i, 110, note; 120, note.
- Rome, value of the relics at, ii, 29. Theory regarding the cause of plagues in, 67, 70. Plagues of 1680 and 1522 at, 72. Sanitary condition of, 81. Early theories of insanity in, 98, 99. Imprint of Christ's foot at, 212. The taking of interest in, 264, 265. Niebuhr's studies in the history of, 339.
- Romulus, supernatural announcement of his death, i, 173.
- Rope, the hangman's use of fibres of, as medicine, ii, 39.
- Rosalia, St., her relics at Palermo, ii, 29.
- Roscher, cited, ii, 269, note; 285, note.
- Rosellini, his study of Egyptian monuments, i, 257.
- Rosenberg, protection of church at by a lightning-rod, i, 367. Legend of a stone near, ii, 216.
- Rose tree, origin of the, ii, 219.
- Roskoff, cited, i, 352, note; ii, 75, note.
- Rosse, Lord, on nebular masses, i, 18.
- Rosseeuw St.-Hilaire, cited.
- Roth, cited, ii, 46, note; 53, note; 54, note; 55, note.
- Rotherhithe, curate of, on the judgment of God, ii, 286.
- Rothery, the Rev. Mr., his opposition to vaccination, ii, 59.
- Rouen, picture of a priest's struggle with

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

458

INDEX.

- the devil in the gallery at, ii, 112, note.
- Rouen, Parliament of, its condemnation of sorcerers, ii, 124.
- Rougemont, on Darwinism, i, 74. His theory regarding the earth, i, 242. Cited, 77, note.
- Royal Guards at London, death rate among, ii, 91.
- Royal Society, formation of the, i, 41.
- Roze, Chevalier, his conduct during the plague at Marseilles, ii, 86.
- Ruge, cited, i, 102, note; 112, note.
- Rugen, fate of the priestess of Hertha in, ii, 213.
- Ruskin, æsthetic reaction represented by, ii, 334.
- Russell, cited, ii, 61, note; 62, note.
- Russia, prevention of the peasants of, from eating potatoes, ii, 285.
- Russo-Greek Church, its attitude toward geological truths, i, 236.
- Rüttimeyer, his conclusions regarding the lake-dwellers, i, 294.
- Rutt, cited, i, 404, note.
- Rydberg, cited, i, 120, note; 338, note; 342, note; 344, note; 392, note; 398, note; ii, 30, note; 42, note; 113, note.
- Ryle, H. E., on the attempted reconciliation of Genesis and science, i, 19, 21. Cited, 24, note; 87, note; ii, 390, note.
- Sacco, his defence of vaccination, ii, 58.
- Sachs, cited, i, 31, note.
- Sacquarah, list of kings at, i, 258.
- Sacred books, real value and truth of, i, 23.
- Saint Acheul, discovery of prehistoric implements at, i, 273.
- Saint-André, his book against the theory of demoniacal possession, ii, 124.
- Saint Angelo, how the mausoleum of Hadrian became the castle of, ii, 70.
- Saint Bride's Church, opposition to lightning-rod by authorities of, i, 367.
- Saint Germain, Archæological Museum of, prehistoric engravings in, i, 275, note.
- Saint-Hilaire. See BARTHÉLEMY ST.-HILAIRE, GEOFFROY ST.-HILAIRE, ROSSEUW ST.-HILAIRE.
- Saint Honorat, Island of. See LÉRINS, MONASTERY OF.
- Saint John of Jerusalem, Order of, its establishment, ii, 3.
- Saint John's Day, the wild revels of, ii, 137.
- Saint Louis Christian Advocate*, cited, i, 316, note.
- Saint Luke's Hospital in London, wretchedness of, ii, 132. Treatment of the insane in, 133.
- Saint Mark's, at Venice. See SAN MARCO.
- Saint-Martin, Vivien de, cited, i, 91, note; 93, note; 110, note.
- Saint-Médard, cures wrought at the cemetery of, ii, 24, 155.
- Saint-Nazaire, church of, its destruction by lightning, i, 368.
- Saint Paul's Cathedral, opposition to lightning-rod by authorities of, i, 367.
- Saint Peter ad Vincula, church of, monument to St. Sebastian in, ii, 72.
- Saint Petersburg, Archbishop of, alleged miraculous cure of, by Father-Ivan, ii, 22, 23, note.
- Saint-Pol-de-Léon, imprints of the devil's claws at, ii, 212.
- Saint Roch, church of, in Paris, epidemic of hysterics in, ii, 157.
- Saint Sylvester, bestowal of the Papal Order of, on Dr. James, i, 75.
- Saint Thomas, church of, at Strasburg, bodies preserved in, ii, 10, note.
- Saint Vitus's dance, ii, 138. Diminished frequency of, in the latter half of the sixteenth century, 139.
- Saisset, cited, i, 62, note; 136, note; 153, note; 391, note.
- Sakya Muni. See BUDDHA.
- Saladin, physiological wonders in the time of, ii, 53.
- Salagrama, transformation of, ii, 215.
- Salamanca, Council of, its decree against Jewish physicians, ii, 44.
- Salamanca, University of, its attitude toward the Copernican theory, i, 128; and toward astronomical discoveries, 133. Its exclusion of the Newtonian system from its curriculum, 155, 156, 408.
- Salamander, fabulous accounts of the, i, 33. Roger's experiments with the, 39.
- Salem, insanity during witch persecution in, ii, 121. The witch persecution in, 127, 147-154.
- Salerno, School of, development of medicine at, ii, 33, 37, 104. Use of relics at, 41.
- Salicetus, his influence on medical science, ii, 104.
- Salignac, Bartholomew de, on the wonders of the Dead Sea, ii, 236. Cited, 237, note.
- Salisbury, Lord, cited, i, 408, note.
- Saliva, medicinal properties of, ii, 41.
- Salmasius, the propriety of interest-taking supported by, ii, 276. Cited, 277, note.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

459

- Salmeron, on the date of creation, i, 253.
- Saloniki, legend of the enchanted columns at, ii, 217.
- Salt, formations of, by the Dead Sea, ii, 221, 224.
- Salt Lake, of Utah, explanatory myths regarding, ii, 214.
- Salve against goblin nocturnal visitors, prescription for, ii, 39.
- Salzburg, Bishop of, his persecution of witches, ii, 75. Council of, its decree against money-lenders, 268.
- Samaria, the bewitching of the people of, by Simon the Magician, ii, 136. Signification of Isaiah's reference to, 295.
- Sampson, Agnes, aid in childbirth given by, ii, 63.
- Samson, origin of the story of, ii, 208. Identification of the localities of his exploits, i, 38 ; ii, 240.
- Samson, Abbot, his account of miracles, ii, 23. Cited, 25, note.
- Samuel, his argument to Saul used against the Jews and the Huguenots, ii, 138.
- Samuel, book of, cited, ii, 68, note ; 286, note.
- Samuell, cited, i, 399, note.
- San Chan, death of Xavier in, ii, 6.
- Sanchez, his casuistry, i, 60.
- Sanctity, filthiness an evidence of, ii, 69.
- Sanday, his Bampton Lectures on *Inspiration*, ii, 357, 358. On the Fourth Gospel, 386. Cited, 290, note ; 294, note ; 297, note ; 332, note.
- Sanders, Nicholas, his argument against the taking of interest, ii, 274.
- Sands, Bishop, on the taking of interest, ii, 275. Cited, 277, note.
- Sandys, Archbishop, his belief regarding eclipses, i, 173. His hostility to the baptism of bells, 348, note. Cited, 174, note.
- San Felice, Cardinal, his activity during the cholera plague in Naples, ii, 80.
- Sänger, Sister Maria Renata. See MARIA RENATA.
- Sanitation, theological view of, ii, 67-81. Results of a lack of proper, 69, 70, 82-88. Gradual decay of theological views regarding, 82-88. Triumph of sanitary science, 88-93. Effect of, on death rate, 91-93. Relation of sanitary science to religion, 93-95.
- San Marco, at Venice, mosaics in, i, 13. Protection of tower of, by a lightning-rod, 367.
- Sanskrit, beginning of the study of, ii, 191. Effect of the discovery of, 193, 194.
- Santa Fé, Father Pablo de, on Xavier's alleged miracles, ii, 12.
- Santarem, cited, i, 95, note ; 98, note ; 100, note ; 107, note.
- Sanuto, Marino, his maps, i, 99.
- San Yuste, the refuge of Charles V, i, 176.
- Sarah and Hagar, Luther on St. Paul's allegorical use of the story of, ii, 305.
- Sargon, similarity between the story of, and that of Moses, ii, 372, 375.
- Sarzec, his researches in Assyria, ii, 370.
- Satan, proof of his loss of glory, i, 35. Held to be a dragon, 38. Ascription of meteorological phenomena to, 323-372. His interference in magic, 382. Charge of unlawful compact with, 385, 386. Bacon's arguments against his power, 388. His interference with the mining industry, 402-404. Attribution of disease to, ii, 27-30. Of pestilence, 72, 73. His agency in causing mental disease, 97-167. Representation of, in popular dramas, 111, 128. His disappearance from modern miracle plays, 129, note. His modes of entering into the possessed, 120. Change in the methods of his influence, 135. Attribution of invention of Sanskrit to, 194. Imprints of, on stones, 212.
- Saturn, its place in the spheres, i, 118.
- de Saulcy, his investigation of the Dead Sea, ii, 252, 253, 256. Condition in which he found the statue of Lot's wife, 263. Cited, 222, note ; 254, note.
- Savi, Father, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 363.
- Savings institutions, belief in the sinfulness of, ii, 264.
- Savonarola, his adherence to the allegorical method of interpreting Scripture, ii, 302.
- Saxon Switzerland, legends of the, ii, 216.
- Saxony, Elector of, the ringing of bells against storms prohibited by the, i, 348.
- Sayce, his investigation of the Chaldean legends of the Deluge, i, 238. On the date of Mena's reign, 259. On Egyptian art, 261. On the evidence of Assyriology regarding the antiquity of man, 264. His reading of Assyrian inscriptions, 2, 20 ; ii, 170. On the story of the Tower of Babel, 171. His work in philology, 203. In Assyriology, i, 51 ; ii, 370, 372, 373. On the change of colour in the Nile waters, 375. Cited, i, 3, note ; 25, note ; 53, note ; 91, note ; 265, note ; 302, note ; 373, note ; 374, note ; ii, 3, note ; 28,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

- note ; 32, note ; 100, note ; 173, note ; 182, note ; 192, note ; 196, note ; 371, note ; 374, note ; 376, note ; 377, note ; 384, note.
- Scaliger, Joseph, on the date of creation, i, 253. On the study of chronology, 254. Cited, 256, note.
- Scaliger, Julius Cæsar, on the old beliefs regarding comets, i, 178, 197.
- Scaligers, the, their relation to the Church, ii, 314.
- Scandinavia, myths of, ii, 211, 216. Imprints on stones in, 212.
- Scarlet fever, mortality resulting from, i, 390.
- Schaff, Rev. Dr., effect of his studies on Bible myths, ii, 258. His account of the pillar of salt by the Dead Sea, 259. His service to science, 263. Cited, 222, note ; 260, note ; 309, note.
- Schegg, Peter, his attitude toward the story of Lot's wife's statue, ii, 255, 256. Cited, 257, note.
- Scheiffle, cited, ii, 218, note.
- Scheiner, his discovery of the sun's spots, i, 133.
- Schellen, cited, i, 19, note.
- Schenkel, cited, ii, 223, note.
- Scherr, Johannes, cited, ii, 121, note ; 157, note.
- Scheuchzer, his theory of the Deluge, i, 228. His edition of the Bible, 228. On God's employment of the elements, 335. Cited, 228, note. His *Kupfer-Bibel*, cited, ii, 237, note.
- Schickhart, his sermon on comets, i, 184. Cited, 184, note.
- Schlegel, F., his classification of languages, ii, 195. His work in philology, 200.
- Schleicher, his work in philology, ii, 203.
- Schleiermacher, his characterization of Spinoza, ii, 318.
- Schlothheim, his investigation of fossils, i, 230.
- Schmerling, his explorations of caverns in Belgium, i, 270, 271.
- Schmidt, Julian, cited, i, 404, note.
- Schmieder, cited, i, 399, note.
- Schnedermann, cited, ii, 182, note.
- Schneider, cited, i, 392, note.
- Scholasticism, its effect on Albert the Great, i, 377. On Vincent of Beauvais, 379.
- Schöll, cited, i, 95, note.
- Schönborn, J. P. von, Archbishop of Mayence, witch persecution checked by, i, 358.
- Schools, technical, foundation of, i, 412-415. Charity, death rate in, ii, 92. Theological, the character of addresses before, 185. Rabbinical, evolution of a sacred science in, 292.
- Schott, on the causes of thunder, i, 362. Cited, 363, note.
- Schrader, his work in deciphering ancient records, i, 20, 51. His investigation of Chaldean legends of the Deluge, 238. Cited, 3, note ; 8, note ; 53, note ; 238, note ; ii, 173, note ; 371, note ; 374, note.
- Schröder, cited, i, 117, note ; ii, 384, note.
- Schubert, his theory of creation, i, 242.
- Schuckford, cited, ii, 196, note.
- Schund, Dr., on Darwinism, i, 73, 74. Cited, i, 77, note.
- Schürer, cited, ii, 386, note.
- Schwerin, legend of boulders near, ii, 216.
- Schwimmer, cited, i, 348, note.
- Science, development of sacred, i, 6, 26, 33. Scepticism among theologians regarding, 38. Belief in its antagonism to religion, 167. Its effect on religion, 113, 168. Phases of theological attack upon, 218. Influence of the establishment of Christianity upon, 375, 376. How regarded during the Middle Ages, 375, 376, 381. Mystic, its development, 395-398. Modern prejudice against, 406, 411, 412. Its co-operation with religion, ii, 263. Sacred, development of, in the rabbinical schools, 292.
- Sci-ntia Scientiarum*, cited, i, 73, note.
- Scientific atmosphere, its effect on traditional opinions, ii, 393.
- Scilla, his geological investigations, i, 215.
- Scoffern, cited, ii, 39, note ; 49, note.
- Scorpions, generation of, i, 55.
- Scot, Reginald, the burning of his treatise on witchcraft, i, 360. Cited, ii, 119, note.
- Scotland, early civilization in, i, 306. Witch persecution in, 361, 363. Opposition to inoculation in, ii, 56 ; to the use of anæsthetics in, 62, 63. The plague in, 87, 88. Denunciation of the use of fanning mills in, 285. Recent progress of the higher criticism in, 360.
- Scott, Sir Walter, æsthetic reaction represented by, ii, 334. Cited, 286, note.
- Scott, the Rev. W., cited, ii, 167, note.
- Scotus Erigena. See ERIGENA.
- Scripture, literal acceptance of, i, 3, 10, 25, 26, 32. Its alleged conflict with the theory of gravitation, 16. Its alleged conformity with the conclusions of science, 18. The source of all

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

461

- knowledge, 25. Origin of many Christian dogmas not to be found in, 31. Hebrew, its influence on the study of nature, 32. Study of the formation of the canon of, ii, 388. See also **BIBLE** and **TESTAMENT**.
- Scrofula, cure of, by king's touch, ii, 46.
- Sculpture, cathedral, its preservation of theology, i, 1, 3, and note, 11, 36. Its embodiment of the fear of magic, 383. Of ideas of Satan, ii, 135.
- Sculpture in early Egypt, i, 260, 261.
- Searle, G. M., cited, i, 88, note.
- Sebastian, St., value of his relics, ii, 29. Plague caused by the wrath of, 72. Intercession of, against the plague, 87.
- Sébillot, cited, ii, 211, note; 218, note.
- Secchi, Father, his pendulum experiment, i, 157.
- Secondary causes, doctrine of, condemned by the Church, i, 56.
- Sedgwick, denunciation of him as an infidel, i, 223. His *Life and Letters*, cited, 87, note; 225, note.
- Sée, Prof., attack of theologians on, i, 409, 410.
- Seetzen, Ulrich, his investigation into the Dead Sea myths, ii, 248, 249, 254. Cited, 254, note.
- Segor, signification of the name, ii, 229.
- Segor, Bishop of, on the permanence of Lot's wife, ii, 227.
- Séguier, his opposition to the witch persecution, ii, 123.
- Séгур, on Darwinism, i, 73, 81. Cited, 77, note.
- Self-mutilation, Origen on, ii, 297.
- Semelaigne, cited, ii, 99, note; 106, note; 136, note.
- Semler, his attempt at compromise between scientific and theological views regarding comets, i, 205.
- Seneca, his failure to mention any eclipse at the time of the crucifixion, i, 173. His declaration regarding comets, 178, 197, 204. His attempt to explain storms, 323. On the taking of interest, ii, 265. Cited, i, 172, note; 173, note.
- Sennacherib, thunderbolts employed to destroy, i, 333.
- Sennert, Andreas, on the divine origin of Hebrew, ii, 185. Cited, 188, note.
- Sens, Council of, its condemnation of Abélard, ii, 302.
- Septuagint, myths regarding, ii, 289, 290.
- Seraphim, an order of the first hierarchy of angels, i, 119.
- Sermon on the Mount, alleged condemnation of usury in, ii, 265.
- Serpent, reason for the creation of, i, 28.
- Condition of, before the fall of Adam, 29, 30. Fabulous accounts of, 33. Its original form, 221. Excommunication of, ii, 113. Influence on belief in demoniacal possession of the story of Satan's entrance into, 113. Region of the Dead Sea infested by, 237. Mystic significance of its condemnation to eat dust, 299.
- de Serres, his exploration of caverns in France, i, 270.
- Servetus, his statement of geographical truth employed against him by Calvin, i, 112, 113; ii, 237. His edition of Ptolemy's *Geography*, i, 113. His edition of Ptolemy, cited, ii, 237, note.
- Settele, Canon, his work on astronomy accepting the Copernican system, i, 156.
- Seven, mystic virtues of the number, i, 6, 50, 396; ii, 296, 300.
- Seventy-two, mystical theories regarding the number, i, 396.
- Sewall, Justice, his sorrow for having condemned witches to death, ii, 154.
- Shakespeare, on the portent of heavenly bodies, i, 176, 181. His allusion to madmen, ii, 129; to the taking of interest, 275. Cited, i, 176, note; ii, 129, note; 277, note.
- Shaler, influence of Agassiz on, i, 69.
- Shamanism, a stage in man's religious development, i, 321.
- Sharp, G., cited, ii, 139, note.
- Sharpe, S., cited, i, 95, note; 120, note; ii, 3, note; 376, note.
- Sharpe, T., cited, ii, 111, note.
- Sheep, description of, among the animals of Holy Scripture, i, 40.
- Shell-heaps of Denmark, remains of prehistoric man found in, i, 292.
- Shetland Isles, epidemic of convulsions in, ii, 157.
- Shew-bread, mystic significance of, i, 94; ii, 294.
- Shields, C. W., cited, i, 128, note; 129, note; 148, note; 210, note; 234, note; 237, note; 243, note.
- Shinar, building of the Tower of Babel on the plain of, ii, 171.
- Short's *Lexicon*, cited, ii, 136, note.
- Shrubs, transformation of living beings into, ii, 219.
- Shuckford, Dr., on the naming of the animals by Adam, ii, 195.
- Shunamite damsel, allegorical significance of, ii, 298.
- Shuttleworth, Bishop, his epigram on Buckland, i, 232.
- Siam, imprint of Buddha's feet on stones in, ii, 211.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

462

INDEX.

- Sickness, the sweating, mortality during, ii, 67. Cause of, 82.
- Siddim, legend of the beautiful valley of, ii, 223. Scepticism regarding the sinking of the valley, 246. Attempt to save the legends of, 260.
- Siena, Cathedral of, its protection by a lightning-rod, i, 368.
- Sierra Nevada, its late elevation, i, 280.
- Sievers, his article on philology in the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, ii, 193.
- Sighart, J., cited, i, 378, note.
- Sight, mystical theory regarding, i, 396.
- "Signs and wonders," from, to law in the heavens, i, 171-208.
- Sigwart, cited, i, 154, note.
- Silberschlag, J., his attempt to base geology upon the Deluge, i, 243.
- Silliman, on evolution, i, 65. Annoyance of him by theologians, 223, 271. His work at Yale, 412.
- Silliman's Journal*, cited, i, 70, note; 224, note.
- Siloam, miraculous powers of the pool of, ii, 26.
- Silvia, St., on the salt statue of Lot's wife, ii, 227. Cited, 228, note.
- Simon the Magician, bewitching of the people of Samaria by, ii, 136.
- Simon Stylites, St., filthiness of, ii, 69.
- Simon, Sir John, cited, ii, 95, note.
- Simon, Jules, his early relations with Renan, ii, 361; 362, note.
- Simon, Richard, his position in the controversy regarding the divine origin of the Hebrew vowel points, ii, 178. His attempt to defend the taking of interest, 278. His critical history of the Old Testament, 319, 320. Cited, 321, note.
- Simpson, Sir J. Y., his advocacy of the use of anæsthetics, ii, 62, 63. Denunciation of his plan, 63. Cited, 61, note; 286, note.
- Simrock, K., cited, ii, 218, note.
- Sin, creation of noxious creatures accounted for by, i, 28. Opinion of Dr. Grew, 42.
- Sinai, Mount, language used by God on, ii, 169. Reason for Moses's delay on, 197. Imprint of Moses's body near, 211.
- Sipylos, explanation of a crater near, ii, 214. Transformation of Niobe to a rock on, 215, 216.
- Sirens, Kircher's representation of, i, 38.
- Sismondi, cited, ii, 34, note; 270, note.
- Sistine Chapel, Michael Angelo's frescoes in, i, 11, 12.
- Siva, representation of, i, 11. Myths regarding, ii, 215.
- Six, mystic significance of the number, i, 6, 26; ii, 296.
- Sixtus V, Pope, revised list of saints sanctioned by, ii, 382.
- Skertchley, cited, i, 280, note.
- Skulls, human, evidence furnished by them regarding primitive man, i, 290, 291.
- Slavery, scriptural justification of, its effect on the old interpretation of the Bible, ii, 368.
- Slavonic Scriptures, opposition to their revision, ii, 309, 310.
- Slavs, their development of powerful civilizations, i, 311.
- Sleep, entrance of Satan into human bodies during, ii, 120.
- Sleidan, on the consecration of bells, i, 346. Cited, 346, note.
- Sloth, difficulty of explaining its presence in South America, i, 48.
- Smallpox, theological opposition to the use of inoculation against, ii, 55-57; to the use of vaccination, 58. Epidemic of, at Montreal, 60, 61. Deaths from 92.
- Smith, Adam, his work in political economy, ii, 283.
- Smith, Eli, his investigations in Palestine, ii, 249. His services to science, 263.
- Smith, George, his work in Assyriology, i, 2, 20, 51. His discovery of the Chaldean legends of the Deluge, 237, 238. Reading of Assyrian inscriptions by, ii, 170. His researches in Assyria, 370. Cited, i, 3, note; 8, note; 19, note; 25, note; 53, note; 90, note; 238, note; 287, note; ii, 3, note; 100, note; 173, note; 176, note; 371, note; 374, note; 376, note; 377, note.
- Smith, Henry, his condemnation of the taking of interest, ii, 274.
- Smith, Henry Preserved, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 370. Cited, 293, note; 297, note; 309, note.
- Smith, Pye, denunciation of him as an infidel, i, 223. Cited, 223, note.
- Smith, W. Robertson, his persecution by Protestant authorities, i, 168, 318; ii, 259. His appointment to a professorship at Cambridge, 359. Cited, 207, note; 218, note; 333, note; 386, note.
- Smith, William, his influence as a geologist, i, 234.
- Smith's *Bible Dictionary*, its treatment of the Deluge, i, 234, 235. Its attitude toward the Dead Sea myths, ii, 256. Cited, 91, note; ii, 173, note.
- Smith and Cheetham's *Dictionary of*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

463

- Christian Antiquities*, cited, ii, 136, note ; 266, note.
- Snake-bite, mediæval cure for, ii, 39.
- Snell, cited, ii, 125, note ; 166, note.
- Societies, scientific, in the sixteenth century, i, 41.
- Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, its publications on evolution, i, 76.
- Socrates, his condemnation of certain physical investigations, i, 374. His belief in demoniacal possession, ii, 100.
- Sodom and Gomorrah, explanations of their destruction, ii, 257. Allegorical significance of the five cities of the plain, 294.
- Sofî, the, their mystical interpretation of the Koran, ii, 293.
- Soissons, Abbey of, value of the relics at, ii, 29.
- Soldan, cited, i, 352, note ; 358, note ; 360, note ; ii, 75, note ; 78, note ; 157, note.
- Solomon's horses, Bochart on, i, 40.
- Solomon's Song, early attempts to criticize and interpret it, ii, 325, 326. Herder's criticism of, 326.
- Solomon, Wisdom of, references to the story of Lot's wife in, ii, 226, 234, 261, 262. Cited, 226, note.
- Solovetsk, Convent of, resistance of its monks to the revision of the Slavonic Scriptures, ii, 309, 310.
- Solutré, human bones found at, i, 290.
- Somerset, High Sheriff of, his death from jail fever, ii, 84.
- Somerville, Mary, denunciation of her by Dean Cockburn, i, 65, 224. On the proofs of the existence of the Deity, 225, note. Cited, 110, note ; 225, note.
- Somme, prehistoric remains on the river, i, 271-273.
- Soranus, his study of insanity, ii, 98.
- Sorbonne, its treatment of Buffon, i, 9, 61, 62, 215. Its condemnation of inoculation, ii, 55. Philological studies at, 200. Its utterances on usury, 278, 283.
- Sorcerers, Pope John's bulls against, i, 384. Acquittal of fourteen persons condemned as, in France, ii, 142. See also WITCHES.
- Sorrow, its entrance into the world, i, 285.
- de Sourdis, Archbishop of Bordeaux, his investigation of the case of Grandier, charged with witchcraft, ii, 144.
- South, Dr., his denunciation of the Royal Society, i, 41, 148. On the naming of the animals by Adam, ii, 195.
- South America, distribution of animals in, i, 45, 48. Likeness of the lake system of, to that of the Dead Sea, ii, 222.
- South Carolina, University of, reception of Dr. Woodrow at, i, 85. Professorship held by Dr. Woodrow in the, 317.
- South Carolina, Presbyterian Synod of, its attitude toward Dr. Woodrow, 317.
- Southall, on the recent origin of the world, i, 296-300. Cited, 301, note.
- Southey, cited, ii, 71, note.
- Souvenirs de Créquy*, cited, ii, 156, note.
- Spain, her claim in the New World, i, 108. Suppression of scientific research in, 391, 408. Backwardness of medical science in, ii, 52. Sanitary conditions in, 81. King of, his fear of demoniacal possession, 120. Last struggles of the witch persecution in, 123. Rate of interest in, 269. Theories regarding the taking of interest in, 280, 281. Extirpation of fair biblical criticism in, 333.
- Spaulding, Archbishop, cited, i, 170, note.
- Species, theories as to the distinctions of, i, 30, 44, 47, 66. Increase of, 46, 47. Appearance of new, 55, 58.
- Spectator, The*, cited, i, 87, note.
- Spectroscope, results obtained by, i, 17.
- Spectrum of gases and solids, evidence furnished by, i, 17.
- Specula, burning, Roger Bacon's invention of, i, 387.
- Speculatores domus Israel*, bull, cited, i, 159, note.
- Spee, Friedrich, his struggle against the witch persecution, i, 357, 358.
- Speech. See LANGUAGE.
- Spence, cited, i, 404, note.
- Spencer, Herbert, on evolution and creation, i, 66. Scientific activity of, 68. His reply to Gladstone, 76. Light thrown by him on man's spiritual evolution, 312 ; ii, 394. On the power of mind over body, 25. Cited, i, 77, note ; 90, note.
- Spheres, doctrine of the, i, 118, 202.
- Sphinx, the, its position in Eusebius's chronological tables, i, 250. The Sphinx of Gizeh, 260.
- Spiders, reason for the creation of, i, 43.
- Spinoza, effect of theological atmosphere on, i, 58. His views of the inspiration and authorship of the Pentateuch, ii, 317. Persecution of, 318. His influence on Lessing, 319. Cited, 321, note.
- Spleen, its function, ii, 38.
- Spleiss, Stephen, on the vision of Jeremiah, i, 194. Cited, i, 194, note.
- Spornitz, legend of stones near, ii, 216.
- Spottiswoode, Archbishop, his views re-

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

464

INDEX.

- garding comets, i, 180. Cited, 180, note.
- Sprains, mediæval cure for, ii, 40.
- Sprengel, cited, i, 378, note; 391, note; ii, 2, note; 3, note; 25, note; 27, note; 32, note; 34, note; 36, note; 42, note; 45, note; 53, note; 57, note; 74, note; 97, note; 99, note.
- Sprenger, and the witch persecution, i, 385.
- Springfield, cases of diabolic possession in, ii, 146.
- Spy, human skulls discovered at, i, 290.
- Squills, employment of, to drive out Satan, ii, 107.
- Stade, perfectly preserved body of a soldier of the eighth century unearthed at, ii, 10, note.
- Stanley, A. P., Dean, on the attempts to reconcile Scripture with science, i, 247. On the relations between science and religion, 320. On the Dead Sea legends, ii, 259. His service to science, 253. His defence of Colenso, 355, 356. Cited, i, 181, note; ii, 222, note; 260, note. His *Life and Letters*, cited, 348, note.
- Stark, cited, ii, 218, note.
- Stars, representation of, in cathedral sculpture, i, 1. The light of, 13, 14. Their place in the spheres, 118. Ancient views regarding, 171. Origen's views regarding, ii, 297.
- Stars, falling, effect of terror caused by, ii, 68.
- Steck, R., cited, i, 87, note.
- Steele, Robert, cited, i, 36, note.
- Steenstrup, his investigation of the shell-heaps and peat-beds of Scandinavia, i, 292, 293.
- Steigenberger, his denunciation of hypnotism, ii, 65. Cited, 66, note.
- Steinthal, his work in philology, ii, 203.
- Stengel, on the judgments of God, i, 334. Cited, 334, note; ii, 117, note; 118, note.
- Steno, his geological investigations, i, 215.
- Stephen, Sir James, cited, ii, 156, note.
- Stephen, J. F., cited, ii, 271, note.
- Stephen, Leslie, cited, i, 150, note.
- Stephens (Étienne), Robert, variations in biblical manuscripts found by, ii, 319.
- Sterzinger, on diabolical agency in storms, i, 365.
- Stettin, imprint of St. Otho's feet on a stone at, ii, 212.
- Stewart, Dugald, on the fraudulent character of Sanskrit, ii, 194, 379.
- Stillingleet, Bishop, on the Deluge, i, 230.
- Stockwell, G. A., cited, ii, 219, note.
- Stoics, their mystical interpretation of Greek myths, ii, 293.
- Stöltzlin, his handbook of prayers against bad weather, i, 334. Cited, 335, note.
- Stone epoch, evidences of evolution in the, i, 276, 291, 292. The, in Egypt, 297-300.
- Stone implements found among the peasants of Europe, i, 307.
- Stones, meteoric, explanation of, ii, 211. Transformation of living beings into, 215-218. Stone on which the disciples were sleeping during the prayer of Christ, 238. Stone on which the Lord sat when he raised Lazarus, 238. Stone from which he ascended, the Lord's footprints on, 238. Stone which the builders rejected, 238.
- Stoppani, cited, i, 226, note.
- Stork, C. A., cited, i, 87, note.
- Storms, ideas of classical antiquity regarding, i, 323. Diabolical agency in, 336-350.
- Story, W. W., cited, ii, 41, note; 71, note; 102, note.
- Stoughton, his activity in the Salem witch persecution, ii, 152, 154.
- Strabo, cited, ii, 223, note.
- Strasburg, execution of Jews in, ii, 73. Dancing epidemic at, 137.
- Strasburg Cathedral, protection of, by means of a lightning-rod, i, 365. Representation of Satan in the windows of, ii, 110.
- Strauchius, cited, i, 257, note.
- Streams, miraculous powers of, ii, 25, 26.
- Streissguth, W., cited, i, 87, note.
- Strong, his acceptance of the local character of the Deluge, i, 235. His acceptance of the new philology, ii, 206.
- Struggle for existence, Darwin on, i, 67.
- Strype, his mention of comets as portents, i, 179. Cited, 180, note.
- Stuart, Moses, his opposition to evolution, i, 65. On the six days of creation, 224. His attitude toward scientists, 271.
- Stunica, his attack on Erasmus, ii, 304.
- Stuttgart, Protestant Consistory of, its warnings to Kepler, i, 154.
- Suarez, on secondary causes, i, 56.
- Suetonius, cited, i, 172, note; 173, note; ii, 41, note.
- Suffocation, attributed to the action of evil spirits, i, 402.
- Sulphur, employment of, to drive out Satan, ii, 107. Concretions of, near the Dead Sea, 221.
- Summis Desiderantes*, Innocent VIII's

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

465

- bull against witchcraft, i, 351, 352, 385, 394, ii, 74, 77, 78, 117.
- Sumner, Archbishop, his protest against *Essays and Reviews*, ii, 343.
- Sun, representation of the creation of, i, 1, 12. Nature of its light, 13. Cosmas on the movement of the, 94. Bochart's chapter on the horses of the, 40. Its place in the spheres, 118.
- Sunday schools, American, effect of Lynch's exploration of the Dead Sea on, ii, 252.
- Sunderland, J. T., cited, ii, 333, note.
- Supply*, the, the ship in which Lieutenant Lynch made his expedition to Palestine, ii, 250.
- Surgery, theological opposition to, ii, 31, 32, 40.
- Survival of the fittest, Darwin on, i, 67.
- Svedberg, Bishop, his attack on Linnæus, i, 60.
- Sweden, witch persecution in, i, 361. Last struggles of this superstition in, ii, 123. Objection to the taking of the census in, 286.
- Swine, transformation of men into, i, 55.
- Swine possessed of devils, influence of the story of the, on belief in demoniacal possession, ii, 110, 113, 115. Identification of the spot where they plunged into the sea, i, 38; ii, 240.
- Swiss Protestants, their support of the theory of the divine origin of Hebrew vowel points, ii, 178.
- Sybel, cited, ii, 231, note.
- Syllabus of Errors*, its influence on the new interpretation of Scripture, ii, 368.
- Sylvester II (Gerbert), Pope, his measurement of the earth, i, 110. Charge of magic against, 386. His encouragement of medicine, ii, 36. Charge of sorcery against, 38.
- Sylvia, St., evidence of her sanctity, ii, 69.
- Symonds, cited, ii, 11, note; 308, note; 309, note.
- Synagogue rolls, absence of vowel points in the, ii, 177.
- Tabernacle, Jewish, allegorical significance of, ii, 295.
- Tacitus, cited, i, 173, note; ii, 41, note; 223, note.
- Tailor, representation of the Almighty as a, i, 27.
- Tait, Archbishop, his view of the biblical accounts of the creation, i, 24. On the relations between science and religion, 320. His position in the controversy over *Essays and Reviews*, ii, 343-347. His attitude toward Colenso, 356. *Life and Letters* of, cited, 368, note.
- Tait, James, cited, i, 86, note.
- Talents, parable of the, ii, 275.
- Talmud, absence of any mention of Hebrew vowel points in the, ii, 177.
- Tapestries, their preservation of theological views of science, i, 36.
- Tarantella, survival of a manifestation of diabolic possession in the form of the, ii, 140.
- Tarantism, a form of possession long known in Italy, ii, 140.
- Tarantula, supernatural intervention caused by the bite of a, ii, 140.
- Tardieu, his labours in hygienic research, ii, 93.
- Targum, its testimony respecting the statue of Lot's wife, ii, 228.
- Taurin, St., his relics potent against dry weather, i, 344.
- Taylor, Jeremy, his superstition regarding comets, i, 180. Cited, 180, note.
- Teaching, liberty of, its effect on biblical study, ii, 333.
- Telegraphs, heralds of Antichrist, ii, 286.
- Temple, Bishop, on evolution, i, 82. On the relations between science and religion, 320. His part in *Essays and Reviews*, ii, 342. His refusal to act against his convictions, 344. Cited, i, 87, note.
- Temples, Egyptian and Grecian, survival of prehistoric construction in, i, 310.
- Tennessee Conference, on unsanctified science, i, 315.
- Tenon, his advocacy of reform in the treatment of the insane, ii, 130.
- Tenzel, Leibnitz's letter to, ii, 190.
- Terreil, cited, ii, 222, note.
- Tertiary period, possibility of man's existence in the, i, 275, 282.
- Tertullian, on the pre-existence of matter, i, 4. On the second book of Esdras, 111. His belief regarding eclipses, 173. On fossils, 210, 225. On lightning, 323. On miraculous interposition during the battle against the Quadi, 332. On malevolent angels, ii, 27. His denunciation of anatomists, 31, 32, 50. Poem on the statue of Lot's wife, ascribed to, 227. His resistance to allegorical interpretations, 295. Cited, i, 5, note; 173, note; 225, note; 324, note; ii, 28, note; 101, note.
- Testament, New, references to magic in, i, 373. Theory of disease in, ii, 2, 100. Condemnation of usury in, 265. Alle-

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

466

INDEX.

- gorical interpretation of, 295. Valla's work upon, 303. Revised version, changes in the American edition of, 388, note. Higher criticism of, 385-387. Influence of the revised version of, 386, 387.
- Testament, Old, references to magic in, i, 373. To witchcraft, ii, 135. Theory of disease in, 100. Condemnation of usury in, 265. Allegorical interpretation of, 294, 295.
- Teutobocus, King, the fossil remains of, i, 226.
- Teutonic peoples, mythology of, ii, 211, 216.
- Texier, cited, ii, 218, note.
- Thames, excavations in the terraces above the, i, 278.
- Thames Tunnel, the breaking in of the, declared to be a divine judgment, ii, 286.
- Thebes, as the centre of the earth, i, 98.
- Theologians, their efforts to fix the date of the creation, i, 9. To reconcile the two accounts in Genesis, 19. Their failure to grasp the real truth of the Bible, 22. Their views on the distinctions of species, 31. Their attempt to suppress the study of Nature, 41. Their attitude toward science at the close of the eighteenth century, 48. Their recent attitude toward the theory of evolution, 81, 82. Their refutations of the Copernican system, 144. Their belief in magic and witchcraft, 385. Results of their study of comparative philology, ii, 168.
- Theology, mediæval, representation of, in sacred art, i, 1, 11, 12. Mystic, its development, 395.
- Theophilus, Bishop of Antioch, on the form of the earth, i, 92. On the antiquity of the earth, 250.
- Theories, mistaken, their effect, i, 43.
- Theresa, St., hallucinations of, ii, 120.
- Thesaurus Exorcismorum*, cited, i, 341, note; ii, 106, note; 108, note.
- Thibet, mission of Fathers Huc and Gabet to, ii, 380.
- Thirlwall, his work in Greek history, ii, 341. His attitude toward the higher criticism, 343-346. His defence of Colenso, 356. Cited, 341, note; 348, note.
- Thirty, mystic significance of the number, ii, 299.
- Thistles, reason for the creation of, i, 43.
- Tholuck, his support of Hupfeld, ii, 328. Cited, 182, note; 308, note; 309, note.
- Thomas, St., legend of final banishment of his doubts, ii, 212.
- Thomas Aquinas, St., his theory of the creation, i, 7, 30, 55. His belief in the sphericity of the earth, 97. His position as a thinker, 117, 379, 380. His *Cyclopædia of Theology*, 117. His influence on astronomy, 117. On the work of devils, 119. On comets, 175. His treatment of geology, 211. On the diabolical origin of storms, 337. On consecrated bells, 347, note. His writings commended to the monks of Lérins, 371. Legends regarding, 380. His influence on science, 380, 395. His views on the Redemption, 397. Mystic science of, 398. Loss resulting from the theological bias of, ii, 90. His theory of insanity, 104. On the study of the forces of the body, 38. His condemnation of the taking of interest, 267, 272. His belief in the oracular interpretation of Scripture, 302. His exposition of the writings of Dionysius the Areopagite, 315. Cited, i, 8, note; 56, note; 117, note; 122, note; 338, note; 380, note; ii, 269, note.
- Thomas of Cantimpré, his book on bees, i, 35.
- Thomas, Cyrus, cited, i, 87, note.
- Thomasius, Christian, his efforts against the witchcraft superstition, i, 360, 362, 394; ii, 119. His place in history, 134.
- Thomassin, Father Louis, his treatise on the Hebrew tongue, ii, 186. Cited, 188, note.
- Thompson, J. P., cited, i, 87, note.
- Thomsen, his classification of prehistoric man, i, 288.
- Thomson, Sir W. See KELVIN.
- Thonon, its resolution regarding the excommunication of insects, ii, 113.
- Thor, the god of thunder, i, 336.
- Thoresby, Ralph, his superstition regarding comets, i, 181. Cited, 182, note.
- Thorns, reason for the creation of, i, 28.
- Thornton, cited, i, 172, note.
- Thorpe, cited, ii, 211, note; 213, note; 218, note.
- Thoth, the giver of language to the Egyptians, ii, 169.
- Thought, revival of, in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, its influence on science, i, 377.
- Thouret, his defence of vaccination, ii, 58.
- Three, mystical significance of the number, i, 119, 395. Origin of the Eastern reverence for, 120, note.
- Thrones, an order of the first hierarchy of angels, i, 119.
- Thucydides, his account of the plague

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

467

- of Athens, ii, 67. Cited, 68, note; 74, note.
- Thunderbolts, believed to be imbedded in the earth, i, 266. Ideas of classical antiquity regarding, 323. Diabolical origin of thunderbolts, 338.
- Thunder-stones, i, 266-271.
- Tiberias, rabbinical schools at, ii, 292.
- Ticknor, cited, i, 132, note; ii, 332, note.
- Tides, theory as to their cause, i, 327. Their influence on the vitality of the body, ii, 38.
- Tigers, reason for their creation, i, 28. Distribution of, 46, 47. Remains of, found in England, 277.
- Tigretier of Abyssinia, epidemics of dancing in the, ii, 163.
- Tigris, early civilization on the banks of the, i, 51.
- Tikkanen, cited, i, 13, note.
- Tiraboschi, cited, i, 107, note; 130, note.
- Tirinus, on the Dead Sea legends, ii, 245. Cited, 246, note.
- Tirus, the serpent, legend of, ii, 231, 236.
- Tissot, Prof., his investigations of the epidemic of alleged diabolic possession in Morzine, ii, 160, 161. Cited, 163, note.
- Titans, the story of the, ii, 219.
- Titicaca, lake, likeness of, to the Dead Sea, ii, 222.
- Titus, alleged epistles of Dionysius addressed to, ii, 315.
- Toads, livers of, their use as medicine, ii, 39.
- Tobit, cited, ii, 41, note.
- Tobler, cited, i, 100, note; ii, 229, note; 231, note; 233, note; 241, note; 243, note; 248, note.
- Toil, its entrance into the world, i, 285.
- Tollemer, cited, ii, 106, note.
- Tollius, his theory regarding thunder-stones, i, 267.
- Tombs, representations of daily life on Egyptian, i, 259. Artistic perfection of, 260.
- Tongues, alleged possession of the gift of, by Xavier, ii, 19, 20. By possessed persons in Morzine, 159, 161. Early theory of the diversity of, 170. Hebrew legends of the confusion of, 170, 171, 174. Hindu legend, 172. Mexican, 173. Greek, 173.
- Tooker, Dr., on the cures wrought by Elizabeth, ii, 46.
- Tooth, medicinal properties of a dead man's, ii, 40.
- Toothache, mediæval cure for, ii, 40.
- Topinard, cited, i, 283, note; 288, note.
- Torlonia family, their wealth, an instance of money gained by usury, ii, 285.
- Torquay, remains of man in the caverns of, i, 276.
- Torreblanca, his views on comets, i, 186. Cited, 186, note.
- Torricelli, his experiments in physics, i, 396, 407.
- Torrubia, his exhibition of fossil remains, i, 227.
- Torture, threatened against Galileo, i, 142, note. Proofs of the sacred theory of meteorology extracted by, 352, 353, 354, 356, 357, 359. Flade subjected to, 357. Binsfeld on, 358. Dr. Fian subjected to, 360. Its use in Scotland, 361. Effect of its discontinuance, 362.
- Torture of witches, ii, 75-77. Limit of, under paganism, 76. Absence of limit in cases of witchcraft, 77, 118.
- Torture of the insane, 110. Of people suspected of transforming themselves into wolves, 114. The *tortura insomnia*, 119. Grandier subjected to, 144. Possessed Huguenots subjected to, 145. Indian woman in Salem subjected to, 148. Torture of victims of the Salem witch persecution, 151. Of Maria Renata Sängér, 157.
- Tostatus, his protest against the doctrine of the antipodes, i, 108. On the date of creation, 253.
- Touch, the royal, ii, 45-49.
- Toulouse, torture of witches for causing plague at, ii, 76.
- Tournal, his discoveries in the cavern of Bize, i, 270.
- Tours, Council of, its prohibition of the study of physics to ecclesiastics, i, 386.
- Towers in Chaldean architecture, reason for building them, ii, 172. Cause of their ruin, 172.
- Townsend, cited, ii, 53, note.
- Toy, Prof., his expulsion from his position in Kentucky, i, 129, 168, 318. His work in biblical criticism, ii, 370. Cited, i, 102, note; ii, 3, note; 391, note.
- Tractors, metallic, cures wrought by, ii, 65.
- Trade, hampering of, by laws against the taking of interest, ii, 269-271.
- Traill, H. D., cited, ii, 348, note.
- Transformation of living beings, origin of stories of, ii, 215.
- Transmutation of metals, theological argument in favour of, i, 396.
- Tree of knowledge, Hindu legend of the, ii, 172.
- Trees, transformation of human beings into, ii, 219.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

468

INDEX.

- Trélat, cited, ii, 99, note ; 103, note ; 132, note.
- Trent, Council of, absence of knowledge of Xavier's miracles in, ii, 13.
- Trenton, explorations in the drift at, i, 279.
- Treves, priest of, struck by lightning for his sins, i, 332. Value of the relics at, ii, 29.
- Treviranus, on the development of species, i, 62, 63.
- Triangle, mystic significance of the, i, 7.
- Trinidad, pitch lakes of, resemblance of the Dead Sea to, ii, 222.
- Tristram, Canon on the Dead Sea legends, ii, 258. His services to science, 263. Cited, 222, note ; 225, note ; 255, note.
- Trollope, T. A., cited, i, 332, note ; ii, 145, note ; 388, note.
- Trondhjem, Cathedral of, fraudulent miracles at, ii, 43.
- Troyon, on the lake-dwellers, i, 294. Cited, 309, note.
- Trullanean Council, its decree against Jewish physicians, ii, 44.
- Tuckey, L., cited, ii, 166, note.
- Tuke, D. H., cited, ii, 66, note ; 110, note ; 119, note ; 121, note ; 129, note ; 132, note ; 133, note ; 158, note ; 166, note.
- Tuke, William, his reforms in the treatment of the insane, ii, 132-134. His place in history, 134, 166.
- Tulloch, John, cited, i, 24, note.
- Turgot, his philosophy of history, i, 288. His work in political economy, ii, 283. Cited, 283, note.
- Turks, their conquests in Europe accompanied by the appearance of a comet, i, 177. Their care for the insane, ii, 105.
- Turner, Dr. Daniel, on the cure of king's evil by Queen Anne, ii, 48.
- Turner, Dr. Samuel, his acceptance of modern geology, i, 235. Cited, 235, note.
- Turretin, his scriptural proof of the geocentric theory, i, 127.
- Tursellinus, his life of Xavier, ii, 14-18, 20. Cited, 21, note.
- Twelve, mystical theories regarding the number, i, 396 ; ii, 300.
- Twenty-five, mystic significance of the number, ii, 299.
- Twenty-four, mystic significance of the number, ii, 296.
- Twenty-two, mystic significance of the number, ii, 296.
- Two, mystic significance of the number, i, 7.
- Tyana, origin of lake and morass near, ii, 213.
- Tyerman, cited, ii, 126, note.
- Tyler, M. C., cited, ii, 146, note.
- Tylor, scientific activity of, i, 68. His works on comparative ethnology, 305. On man's spiritual evolution, 312. Cited, 90, note ; 136, note ; 235, note ; 265, note ; 269, note ; 281, note ; 291, note ; 309, note ; 310, note ; 373, note ; ii, 98, note ; 213, note.
- Tyndale, on meteorological phenomena as Divine agents, i, 333. His hostility to the baptism of bells, 348, note. Cited, 333, note.
- Tyndall, scientific activity of, i, 68.
- Tyrus. See TIRUS.
- Ueberweg, cited, ii, 303, note.
- Ulm, representation of the Almighty in the Cathedral of, i, 24.
- Ulrich of Augsburg, Bishop, on forced interpretations of the Scripture, ii, 368.
- Ultramontanes, cures wrought by, ii, 24.
- Una, Prince, information derived from his celebrated inscription, i, 260.
- Unicorn, St. Isidore on the, i, 33. Kirchmaier on the, 39.
- United States, recent history of hygiene in, ii, 90, 94. Objection to the taking of the census in, 286.
- Unity of a body of sacred literature, belief in, ii, 292.
- Universe, the visible, i, 1-24. Theories of its creation, 1, 3, 4, 6, 7, 14, 22. Matter of which it was made, 4. Culmination of the older thought regarding, 11, 12. Attempts to reconcile the Mosaic accounts of its creation with the conclusions of science, 19. Triumph of the scientific view of, 22, 23. Old sacred theory of, 114-120.
- Universities, English, the stronghold of theology, i, 49.
- Universities, State, establishment of, in America, i, 413-415.
- Upham, value of his history of the Salem witchcraft, ii, 150, note. Cited, 147, note ; 152, note.
- Upsala, representations of the creation in the cathedral of, i, 3, note ; 59 ; 62, note.
- Urban II, Pope, his views as to the centre of the earth, i, 99.
- Urban III, Pope, on the taking of interest, ii, 267.
- Urban V, Pope, his gift to the Greek Emperor, i, 342.
- Urban VIII, Pope, his opposition to science, i, 41. His attitude toward Galileo, 136, 138, 158. His great error in

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

469

- condemning Galileo, 141. Bull against Galileo's teachings, 144, 165. On proposed honours to Galileo's memory, 146. His personal resentment toward Galileo, 160. On the authoritative nature of Galileo's condemnation, 163. His sanction of a sacred chronology, 253. His hostility to the Academy of the Lincei, 393. His canonization of Xavier, ii, 20.
- Ure, Dr., on the antiquity of the earth, i, 241.
- Urquinaona y Bidot, Bishop, his excommunication of Dr. Chil, i, 85.
- Ursula, St., and her eleven thousand virgins, their relics, ii, 29.
- Urmiah, Median lake of, its resemblance to the Dead Sea, ii, 222.
- Usdum, myth of the salt pillars of, ii, 224-263. Universal acceptance of, 226, 241.
- Usher, Archbishop, his efforts to fix the date of creation, i, 9, 222. His sacred chronology, 240, 253, 256. Cited, 252, note; 257, note.
- Usury, theory as to the meaning of, ii, 273, 275, 278. See also INTEREST.
- Uzziah, cause of his leprosy, ii, 2.
- Vaccination, theological opposition to, ii, 55-63. Results of the use of, 58, 59. Record of the Church in the struggle in behalf of, 59.
- Vacuum, mystical theory regarding, i, 396.
- Valentine, St., curative powers of, ii, 40.
- Valentine, Basil, effect of mystic theology on, i, 397, 398. Importance of his investigations, 403. His devotion to science, ii, 35.
- Valerius, Polidorus, cited, i, 341, note.
- Valla, Lorenzo, beginnings of biblical criticism made by, ii, 303, 316. His relation to the Church, 314.
- Vanderbilt University, treatment of Dr. Winchell at, i, 84, 313-315.
- Van de Velde, his investigation of the pillars of salt near the Dead Sea, ii, 254, 257, 263. Cited, 255, note; 260, note.
- Van Helmont, effect of mystic theology on, i, 397. His theory of gases, 403.
- Vanini, his condemnation for heresy at Toulouse, i, 288.
- Van Swieten, his efforts against the theory of diabolic possession, ii, 127.
- Vatican Library, permission to use it granted to scholars, i, 170, note.
- Vatke, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 328, 329.
- Vaughan, Archbishop, cited, i, 122, note; 309, note; 389, note.
- Vedas, mystical interpretation of the, ii, 293.
- Vellio, Xavier's miracle in behalf of, ii, 15, 16.
- Venetians, civilization developed by the, i, 311. Their disregard of the restrictions on commerce, ii, 280, 285.
- Venice, mosaics in San Marco at, i, 13. Belief in the diabolical origin of storms represented at, 337. Decree of, against chemical experiments, 391. Purchase of relics by, ii, 29. Sanitary condition of, 81. Establishment of the bank of, 280.
- Venus, its place in the spheres, i, 118.
- Vercelli, Levi de, cited, ii, 45, note.
- Verdun, Bishop of, a stone hatchet of miraculous properties given to, i, 267. On the cause of a drought, 335.
- Verrill, influence of Agassiz on, i, 69.
- Versailles, consecration of bells in the Cathedral of, i, 346.
- Version of the Bible, King James's, softening of geographical errors in, i, 100, note.
- Vesalius, Andreas, his great work in anatomy, his persecution, and death, ii, 50-54. Result of his work, 54, 55.
- Vespasian, Emperor, his ridicule of superstition regarding comets, i, 174. Cure of a blind man by, ii, 41.
- Vespucci, Amerigo, effect of his voyage, i, 45.
- Veuillot, Louis, his idealization of the *parfum de Rome*, ii, 11, note.
- Veizan, cited, i, 228, note; 230, note.
- Vico, his philosophy of history, i, 288.
- Victoria Institute, foundation of, i, 73.
- Vienna, Leibnitz's attempt to found an Academy of Science at, i, 58. Jesuit fathers at, their exorcism of devils, ii, 109.
- Vienne, Council of, its condemnation of the taking of interest, ii, 267, 284.
- Vigenère, Blaise de, his treatise on comets, i, 197, 198. Cited, 199, note.
- Vignes, cited, ii, 222, note.
- de Vignolles, his chronological computations, i, 253.
- Vilagut, his great work on usury, ii, 279. Cited, 282, note.
- de Villon, treatment of his scientific treatises, i, 214.
- Villani, on God's punishment of Florence, i, 332.
- Villari, cited, ii, 303, note.
- Villiers, Marshal de, on diabolic possession in a Huguenot village, ii, 145.
- Vincent de Paul, St. See PAUL.
- Vincent of Beauvais, his views on the creation, i, 9, 26. On the mystic sig-

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

- nificance of the number six, 26. His influence on sacred science, 33. His belief in the sphericity of the earth, 97. His rejection of the doctrine of the antipodes, 106. On the relation between Scripture and the geocentric theory, 120. His sacred chronology, 252. His deference to Aristotle's teachings, 330. His place in the development of science, 378, 379. On Noah's skill in alchemy, 398. Loss resulting from his theological bias, ii, 90. His theory of insanity, 104. Cited, i, 28, note; 107, note; 122, note; 178, note; 338, note; 352, note.
- Vincent of Berg, on witchcraft, i, 363. Cited, 343, note; 363, note.
- Vincent of Lérins, St., his residence on the island of St. Honorat, i, 369. His test of truth, ii, 226, 264.
- Vinci, Leonardo da, his theory of fossils, i, 214.
- Vine, origin of the, ii, 219.
- Violet, origin of the, ii, 219.
- Viollet le Duc, cited, ii, 11, note.
- Virchow, his work on brain diseases, ii, 127.
- Virgil, cited, i, 172, note.
- Virgil, Bishop of Salzburg, his assertion of the doctrine of the antipodes, i, 105.
- Virgil, Polydore, his allusions to comets in his *English History*, i, 179. Cited, 179, note.
- Virgin, the Blessed, relics of, at the monastery of Lérins, i, 370. Votive offerings before the shrine of, at Einsiedeln, ii, 42. Intercession of, in behalf of Naples, 78. Of Morzine, 161. Imprint of her tears on stones, 212. Of her girdle, 212.
- Virginia, asylum for the insane in, ii, 130.
- Vishnu, representation of, i, 11. Transformation of the wife of, ii, 215.
- Vishnu Purana*, cited, i, 171, note.
- Visigoths, their treatment of the insane, ii, 109.
- Vita et Gesta S. Sebastiani*, cited, ii, 88, note.
- Vitality of the body, influence of the tides on, ii, 38.
- Vitelleschi, his life of Xavier, ii, 15. Cited, 16, note; 21, note.
- Vitry, Jacques de, on the efficacy of St. Martin's relics, ii, 41. His story of the fate of a money-lender, 268. Cited, 41, note; 101, note; 269, note.
- Vitus, St., curative powers of, ii, 40. Pilgrimages to the shrine of, to cure the dancing epidemic, 138.
- Viva, cited, ii, 279, note.
- Vivian, his publication of McEnery's discoveries in Kent's Cavern, i, 269.
- Viviani, his views regarding the nature of Galileo's condemnation, i, 164.
- Voetius, on the verbal inspiration of the Bible, ii, 308.
- Vogt, cited, i, 283, note.
- Voigt, his belief regarding comets, i, 183. Cited, 183, note.
- Volcanoes, a source of explanatory myths, ii, 213.
- Volney, account of his travels in the Holy Land, ii, 246, 247. Cited, 248, note.
- Voltaire, his ridicule of De Maillet, i, 59. On fossil remains, 229. His influence against superstition, 362, 394; ii, 125. Cited, i, 229, note.
- Voss, his position in the controversy over the vowel points, ii, 178.
- Vossius, Gerard, on comets, i, 185. Cited, 186, note.
- Vossius, Isaac, his attempt at scientific study of chronology, i, 254.
- Vowel points in Hebrew, mediæval belief as to their origin, ii, 176. Controversy over, 176-179.
- Voyages of discovery, effect of the, i, 45.
- Vulcan, his relation to storms, i, 323.
- Vulgate, "pillar" translated "statue" in the story of Lot's wife in the, ii, 228. Belief in the divine inspiration of the, 308.
- Vulpian, Prof., attack of theologians on, i, 409, 410.
- Wächter, cited, ii, 78, note.
- Waddington, cited, i, 392, note.
- Wagner, his theory of fossils, i, 240.
- Wagstaffe, his opposition to witch persecution, i, 362.
- Waitz, cited, i, 310, note.
- Wallace, A. R., on evolution by natural selection, i, 66. His relations with Darwin, 67. Scientific activity of, 68, 70. On the prehistoric remains of California, 280. On man's existence in the Tertiary period, 282. Cited, 280, note.
- Wallace, D. M., cited, ii, 310, note.
- Wallace, R., cited, i, 252, note; 257, note.
- Walton, Brian, his position in the controversy over the vowel points, ii, 178. His championship of Hebrew as the primitive speech, 184. Cited, ii, 188, note.
- Wandelburg, Haussmann de, on the story of Lot's wife and her statue, ii, 262, 263.
- Ward, L. F., cited, i, 88, note; 209, note; 212, note; 222, note; 231, note.
- Ward, W. G., his defence of the Church's

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

471

- persecution of Galileo, i, 162, 163, 165. Cited, ii, 341, note.
- Waring, his sanitary improvements in Memphis, ii, 94.
- Warlomont, cited, ii, 120, note.
- Washington, his collection of philological material for Catharine the Great, ii, 190.
- Wasmuth, his position in the controversy over the vowel points, ii, 178. Cited, ii, 182, note.
- Wasps as a type of demons, i, 36.
- Water, production of birds from, i, 51.
- Water, holy, its efficacy against demoniacal possession, ii, 102, 160. Its influence on a possessed person, 142.
- Waterhouse, his defence of vaccination, ii, 58.
- Waterpots at the marriage of Cana, their signification, ii, 297.
- Watson, J., cited, 174, note; 204, note; 207, note.
- Watson, R., on the effect of Adam's fall on the animals, i, 29; on the original form of the serpent, 221. Cited, i, 31, note; 222, note.
- Weasel, Bartholomew's description of the, ii, 34. As a type of the sinner, 35. Reason for its creation, 42.
- Weber, his work in philology, ii, 203, 379.
- Webster, his opposition to witch persecution, i, 362.
- Wedelius, Prof., on the statue of Lot's wife, ii, 240. Cited, ii, 241, note.
- Wegg-Prosser, cited, i, 167, note.
- Weil, cited, ii, 213, note; 218, note.
- Weimar, legend regarding an altar erected at, ii, 217. Herder at, 326.
- Weiss, on the Fourth Gospel, ii, 386.
- Welcker, cited, ii, 218, note.
- Weld, cited, i, 150, note; 228, note; ii, 58, note.
- Wellhausen, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 331, 332, 360. Cited, ii, 138, note; 270, note; 332, note; 333, note.
- Wells, Dr., his theory of evolution, i, 65.
- Wells, Sir Spencer, cited, ii, 61, note.
- Welsh as the primitive speech, ii, 184.
- Wemding, trial of a priest at, for accusing a woman of witchcraft, ii, 128.
- Wendell, Barrett, cited, i, 363, note.
- Wenzel, Emperor, his decree regarding surgery, ii, 32.
- Were-wolves, belief in, ii, 114.
- Werli, Hans, his failure to see the statue of Lot's wife, ii, 232. Cited, ii, 233, note.
- Werner, Prof., cited, i, 391, note; ii, 104, note.
- Wesley, John, on the effect of Adam's sin on the animals, i, 29, 43. On the difference between the creation of man and of animals, 30. On the Copernican system, 128. His attitude toward the Newtonian theory, 148. His views regarding comets, 207. On the geological and biological results of Adam's fall, 220, 221. His views regarding "the Fall," 289. His control of the elements through prayer, 340. His belief in witchcraft, 361, 363; ii, 125, 126, 132, 167. On cleanliness, 69, 89. His views on insanity, 125, 126. His influence on English thought, 334. Cited, i, 31, note; 150, note; 155, note; 207, note; 220, note; 221, note; 291, note; ii, 126, note.
- West Africa, the lake-dwellers of, i, 295.
- Westbury, Lord Chancellor, trial of Williams and Wilson before, ii, 345, 346. Epitaph of, 348, note.
- Westcott, Canon, cited, ii, 316, note.
- Westermeyer, on the creation, i, 242, 243.
- Westminster Abbey, burial of Darwin in, i, 83. Communion taken by the revisers of the Bible in, ii, 291.
- Westminster Catechism, its teaching regarding the creation, i, 5, 408. Retention of the passage from St. John regarding the "three witnesses" in, ii, 305. Cited, i, 408, note.
- Westminster Confession of Faith, its teaching in regard to the creation, i, 8. Cited, 10, note.
- Westminster Review*, cited, i, 222, note; ii, 348, note.
- de Wette, his work in biblical criticism, ii, 327.
- Whale, identity of the, with the leviathan, i, 40.
- Whately, on the impossibility of a people's unassisted development from barbarism to civilization, i, 304, 305.
- Whewell, his essay in the Bridgewater series, i, 43. His attitude toward Darwinism, 82, 84. Deception of, in the matter of Galileo's trial, 161, note. Cited, i, 91, note; 93, note; 106, note; 122, note; 130, note; 155, note; 164, note; 375, note; 391, note; ii, 53, note.
- Whitgift, Archbishop, on the divine use of meteorological phenomena, i, 333. Cited, 333, note.
- Whiston, his belief regarding comets, i, 206. His theory of the flood, 219, 227. On the cure of king's evil by William III, ii, 48.
- Whitaker, Dr. William, on the antiquity

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

472

INDEX.

- of Hebrew, and the invention of writing, ii, 181. Cited, 182, note.
- White, William, cited, ii, 61, note.
- Whiteside, cited, i, 236, note.
- Whitney, J. D., his discovery of prehistoric remains in California, i, 279.
- Whitney, W. D., his article on philology in the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, ii, 193. His work in philology, 203, 379. Cited, i, 122, note; ii, 207, note.
- Whittier, cited, i, 174, note.
- Widmanstadt, his explanation of the heliocentric doctrine to the Pope, i, 121.
- Wier (Weyer), John, his theory of witchcraft, i, 359. Persecution of, i, 391; ii, 119. His efforts against witchcraft, 122, 127. His opposition to the theological theory of diabolic possession, 139. Cited, i, 359, note.
- Wigand, his conditional acceptance of the theory of evolution, i, 82.
- Wigglesworth, cited, ii, 146, note.
- Wilberforce, R. G., cited, ii, 348, note; 353, note.
- Wilberforce, Samuel, Bishop of Oxford, on Darwin's theory of evolution, i, 70. His attack on *Essays and Reviews*, ii, 342, 345, 347. On the devotion of English people to the law, 352. His attack on Colenso, 354, 355. Cited, i, 73, note; ii, 348, note; 355, note.
- Wilder, influence of Agassiz on, i, 69.
- Wilken, cited, ii, 231, note.
- Wilkins, his studies in Sanskrit, ii, 194, 379.
- Wilkinson, Sir J. G., modification of the results of his study to bring them into harmony with biblical chronology, i, 256. Cited, 257, note.
- Willett, Andrew, on the original language of the race, ii, 183. Cited, 187, note.
- William III, of England, his cure of king's evil, ii, 48.
- William I, of Germany, his attendance at the obsequies of Humboldt, i, 152.
- William II, of Germany, his attitude toward the theological view of sanitation, ii, 95.
- William of Conches, his deference to Aristotle's views regarding natural phenomena, i, 330. Cited, 328, note.
- William of Malmesbury, cited, i, 177, note.
- William of Normandy, his *Bestiary*, i, 35. Cited, 36, note.
- Williams, on the dangers of geological research, i, 222.
- Williams, John, cited, ii, 58, note.
- Williams, Rowland, his part in *Essays and Reviews*, ii, 342. Prosecution of, for ideas expressed in this essay, 345, 346.
- Willis, cited, i, 113, note; ii, 237, note.
- Wills and causes, Comte's law of, ii, 169, 170. Its application to the development of sacred literature, 290.
- Wilson, Archdeacon, his application of the theory of evolution to Christianity, i, 85. Cited, 88, note; 115, note.
- Wilson, General, specimens of palæolithic implements obtained by, i, 302, note.
- Wilson, H. B., his part in *Essays and Reviews*, ii, 342. Prosecution of, for ideas expressed in this essay, 345, 346.
- Wilson, J. L., cited, ii, 163, note.
- Wilson, Dr. Thomas, on the taking of interest, ii, 274.
- Winchell, A., persecution of, i, 84, 129, 168, 313-315. Cited, 316, note.
- Windows, storied, their preservation of popular ideas of Satan, ii, 135.
- Winds, representation of the four, on mediæval maps, i, 101. Idea of classical antiquity regarding, 323.
- Winsor, cited, i, 110, note; 113, note.
- Winthrop, Prof. John, his lectures on comets, i, 207. On the use of lightning-rods, 366. Cited, 207, note.
- Wiseman, Cardinal, his attempt to preserve the theological theory of the creation, i, 49. Foundation of the Accademia by, 72. His attitude toward science, 223, 224. His method of accepting scientific conclusions, ii, 201, 202, 205. Cited, i, 224, note; ii, 207, note.
- Wiseman, Sergeant-surgeon, on the cure of king's evil, ii, 47.
- Wiskemann, cited, ii, 273, note.
- Witchcraft, fear of, i, 383. Unlimited torture in cases of, ii, 77, 118. Acceptance of the doctrines of, by Protestants, 114, 115. Last famous victim of the persecution against, 121. Abolition of the crime of, by act of Parliament, 126. References to, in the Bible, 135. Epidemic of, in New England, 145-154. Mather's book on, 146.
- Witches, belief in, a proof of a lower stage of civilization, i, 308. Their agency in causing storms, 350-363. In causing pestilence, ii, 72, 74-78, 85. In causing insanity, 117, 118. In causing diabolic possession, 144, 148, 156. Persecution of, i, 351-354, 360, 361; ii, 74-78, 82, 117-121. Opponents of the witch persecution and their work, i, 354-360; ii, 78, 119, 122-125. Dying out of the superstition, i, 362, 363; ii, 123, 124.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

473

- Witch-Hammer*, the. See *Malleus maleficarum*.
- Witch persecution, i, 382-385 : ii, 74-78, 117-119, 143-154. "
- Witnesses, the three, controversy over the passage in St. John's epistle concerning, ii, 304, 305. Rejection of the passage by Erasmus, 304. By Newton, 310. By the English revisers, 387.
- Witsius, his attack on Le Clerc, ii, 321.
- Wittenberg, figure of a demon in the church at, ii, 116, note.
- Wittenberg, University of, its attitude toward the Copernican theory, i, 128. Melancthon's lectures on physics at, 399.
- Wohlwill, on the forgery of documents relating to Galileo, i, 137, note ; 147, note.
- Wolf, F. A., his influence on literary criticism, ii, 339. Cited, 341, note.
- Wolf, R., cited, i, 174, note ; 176, note ; 182, note ; 183, note ; 184, note ; 193, note ; 194, note ; 201, note ; 204, note ; 206, note ; ii, 53, note.
- Wolfius (Wolf), J. C., cited, ii, 182, note.
- Wolves, distribution of, i, 45, 46. Transformation of men into, 55 ; ii, 113, 114.
- Woman, representation of the creation of, i, 24.
- Woman with seven devils, influence of the story of, on belief in demoniacal possession, ii, 115.
- Wonder-mongering, its influence on epidemics of mental disease, ii, 166.
- Wood, Colonel, his discoveries in the caves of Great Britain, i, 276.
- Wood, John, cited, i, 87, note.
- Woodcock, the, as an illustration of the ends of Providence, i, 42.
- Woodrow, Dr. James, persecution of, i, 84, 129, 168, 316-318 ; ii, 259. Cited, i, 322, note.
- Woodward, John, his views on fossils, i, 227.
- Wordsworth, æsthetic reaction represented by, ii, 334.
- World, the reason for its creation in six days, i, 6. Age of, 8.
- Wormius, his attempt to prove Danish the primitive speech, ii, 184.
- Worms, considered superfluous animals, i, 30.
- Worsaae, his investigation of the shell-heaps and peat-beds of Scandinavia, i, 292, 293. Of the prehistoric remains of Egypt, 298. Cited, 287, note ; 294, note.
- Worthington, on the infidelity of the modern theory of fossils, i, 230.
- Wotton, E., his scientific work, i, 41.
- Wright, G. F., cited, 280, note.
- Wright, T., cited, i, 13, note ; 100, note ; ii, 111, note.
- Writing, origin of, ii, 204.
- Wucherfrage*, *Die*, cited, ii, 273, note.
- Wurtz, his defence of the rights of scientific instructors, i, 410.
- Würzburg, Bishop of, his persecution of witches, ii, 75.
- Wuttke, cited, ii, 39, note ; 44, note.
- Wyclif, Nider's comparison of him to the ant, i, 36.
- Wynn, W. H., cited, i, 87, note.
- Wytfliet and Magin, cited, ii, 11, note.
- Xavier, St. Francis, legends of his miracles an example of the growth of legends of healing, ii, 5-22.
- Xavier, La Dévotion de Dix Vendredis à l'Honneur de St. François*, cited, ii, 21, note ; 111, note.
- Nelhua, the Pyramid of Cholula built by, ii, 173.
- Xenophanes, on fossils, i, 227.
- Xivrey. See BERGER DE XIVREY.
- Yahveh. See JAHVEH, JEHOVAH.
- Yale, scientific studies at, i, 78. Prejudice against scientific study at, i, 406. Headquarters of the American Oriental Society at, ii, 203.
- Ymago Mundi*, the great work of Cardinal d'Ailly, i, 107, 112.
- Ymir, story of the giant, ii, 216.
- York, Minster of, absence of any monument to Tuke in, ii, 134.
- Youmans, E. L., his work in advancing the theory of evolution, i, 69.
- Young, his study of Egyptian monuments, i, 257.
- Yu, supernatural announcement of his birth, i, 172.
- Zachary, Pope, his condemnation of the doctrine of the antipodes, i, 105, 106. Result of his efforts to crush scientific thought, 109. Cited, 106, note.
- Zachariah, book of, Bochart's chapter on the six horses in, i, 40. Plague threatened by, ii, 68. Cited, 68, note.
- Zeitschrift für deutsche Culturgeschichte*, cited, i, 352, note.
- Zelanda, Cardinal, his approval of Linnaeus's teachings, i, 60.
- Zeller, cited, i, 375, note ; 398, note.
- Zem-Zem, legend of the fountain of, ii, 209.
- Zend Avesta, light thrown upon the Bible by study of the, ii, 377, 378. Cited, i, 374, note ; ii, 73, note ; 378, note.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-00010-9 - A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Volume 2

Andrew Dickson White

Index

[More information](#)

474

INDEX.

- Zephaniah, his mention of the Dead Sea, ii, 223.
- Zeus, the confusion of tongues caused by, ii, 173. Effects of his wrath, 214, 223.
- Zillner, cited, ii, 269, note.
- Zimmermann, cited, ii, 141, note.
- Zincke, F. Barham, cited, ii, 377, note.
- Zingerle, cited, ii, 211, note.
- Zipango, its distance from Europe, i, 112.
- Zittel, his discovery of stone implements in the Libyan Desert, i, 298.
- Zöckler, his criticism of the *Bridgewater Treatises*, i, 44. Cited, 10, note; 44, note; 49, note; 98, note; 105, note; 110, note; 112, note; 148, note; 155, note; 157, note; 213, note; 228, note; 236, note; 237, note; 240, note; ii, 312, note.
- Zoölogy, theological teachings regarding, i, 24-49. Rise of an evolutionary theory in, 49-88.
- Zoroaster, temptation of, its similarity to the story of the temptation of Christ, ii, 377, 378.
- Zotenberg, cited, ii, 384, note.
- Zugler, on the futility of geological explanations, i, 237.
- Zulus, their suspicions regarding the Old Testament, ii, 350.
- Zurich, Lake of, remains of lake-dwellers found in, i, 294.
- Zvallart, Jean, on the wonders of the Dead Sea region, ii, 237. Cited, 241, note.
- Zwingli, on the form of the earth, i, 97. His views on comets, 182. His denial of the divine origin of the Hebrew vowel points, ii, 177. Cited, 182, note.
- Zwinner, his account of Lot's wife's statue, ii, 241, 262. Cited, 243, note.

THE END.